# Products of Eisenstein series, their $L$-functions, and Eichler cohomology for arbitrary real weights. 

Michael Neururer

Thesis submitted to The University of Nottingham
for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy

February 4, 2016

## Abstract

One topic of this thesis are products of two Eisenstein series. First we investigate the subspaces of modular forms of level $N$ that are generated by such products. We show that if the weight $k$ is greater than 2 , for many levels, one can obtain the whole of $\mathcal{M}_{k}(N)$ from Eisenstein series and products of two Eisenstein series. We also provide a result in the case $k=2$ and treat some spaces of modular forms of non-trivial nebentypus. We then analyse the $L$-functions of products of Eisenstein series. We reinterpret a method by Rogers-Zudilin and use it in two applications, the first concerning critical $L$-values of a product of two Eisenstein series, and the second special values of derivatives of $L$-functions.

The last part of this thesis deals with the theory of Eichler-cohomology for arbitrary real weights, which was first developed by Knopp in 1974. We establish a new approach to Knopp's theory using techniques from the spectral theory of automorphic forms, reprove Knopp's main theorems, and also provide a vector-valued version of the theory.

## Acknowledgements

This thesis would not have been possible without the help of friends and colleagues. I am grateful to my supervisor Nikos Diamantis for guiding me along the way. The countless discussions we had have helped me become a better mathematician.

I thank my collaborators Martin Dickson and Fredrik Strömberg. Working together has been very productive and I learned a lot from exchanging ideas with them. I wish to express my deep gratitude to Roelof Bruggeman who taught me much about the spectral theory of modular forms and provided improvements and corrections for my work on Eichler-cohomology. A conversation with Yiannis Petridis has also led to an improvement of this work. I want to thank the members of the Nottingham number theory group, in particular Chris Wüthrich, Ivan Fesenko, Tom Vavasour, Alberto Cámara, and Tom Oliver. Thanks are also due to the The School of Mathematical Sciences of the University of Nottingham for the financial support it provided.

During my stay in Nottingham I found many new friends and I thank them (along with my old friends) for providing distractions from research. Without my friends from the mathematics department, the climbers, and the Ultimate team, my time in Nottingham would have been far less enjoyable.
Most of all I want to thank my family and Róisín for their constant support and for always believing in me.

## Contents

1 Introduction ..... 1
1.1 Preliminaries ..... 11
1.1.1 Modular forms ..... 11
1.1.2 Petersson inner product ..... 13
1.1.3 Hecke operators and Atkin-Lehner theory ..... 13
1.1.4 Twisting ..... 16
1.1.5 Eisenstein series ..... 17
1.1.6 L-functions ..... 19
1.1.7 Modular symbols ..... 20
2 Spaces generated by products of two Eisenstein series ..... 23
2.1 Outline. ..... 24
2.2 A vanishing condition ..... 25
2.3 The Rankin-Selberg method ..... 30
2.4 Generating spaces of cusp forms by products of Eisenstein series ..... 32
2.5 The new part of $P_{k}(N)$ ..... 34
2.6 Non-trivial nebentypus ..... 39
2.7 Examples ..... 40
3 A correspondence of modular forms ..... 42
3.1 A correspondence of modular forms ..... 44
3.2 A reinterpretation of the method of Rogers-Zudilin ..... 46
3.3 An application to products of Eisenstein series ..... 47
3.4 Application to derivatives of $L$-functions ..... 49
3.4.1 The right-hand side of (3.4.3) ..... 51
3.4 .2 The left-hand side of (3.4.3) ..... 52
4 Eichler-cohomology for arbitrary real weights ..... 54
4.1 Preliminaries ..... 55
4.1.1 Cohomology ..... 57
4.2 Outline ..... 59
4.3 Petersson inner product ..... 60
4.4 The Duality theorem ..... 64
4.4.1 Spectral theory of automorphic forms ..... 69
4.5 Vector-valued modular forms ..... 76
4.5.1 Petersson inner product ..... 78
References ..... 79

Chapter 1

## Introduction

## Chapter 1: Introduction

Let $\mathcal{M}_{k}(N)$ be the space of weight $k$ modular forms for the congruence group

$$
\Gamma_{0}(N)=\left\{\left.\gamma=\left(\begin{array}{ll}
a & b \\
c & d
\end{array}\right) \in \mathrm{SL}_{2}(\mathbb{Z}) \right\rvert\, \gamma \equiv\left(\begin{array}{ll}
* & * \\
0 & *
\end{array}\right)(\bmod N)\right\} .
$$

These are holomorphic functions on the upper half plane $\mathcal{H}$ that satisfy

$$
f\left(\frac{a z+b}{c z+d}\right)=(c z+d)^{k} f(z), \text { for all }\left(\begin{array}{ll}
a & b \\
c & d
\end{array}\right) \in \Gamma_{0}(N)
$$

for all $z \in \mathcal{H}$. In addition they are required to be holomorphic at each rational number, a condition that we explain in §1.1. A modular form that vanishes at each rational number is called a cusp form and the space of cusp forms is denoted by $\mathcal{S}_{k}(N)$. The space $\mathcal{M}_{k}(N)$ splits into a direct sum

$$
\mathcal{M}_{k}(N)=\mathcal{S}_{k}(N) \oplus \mathcal{E}_{k}(N),
$$

where $\mathcal{E}_{k}(N)$ is the Eisenstein subspace, generated by Eisenstein series.
To each modular form $f$ we can associate the $L$-function $L(f, s)$, a meromorphic function in $s$. While cusp forms and their $L$-functions are the subject of many conjectures and open problems in number theory, the Eisenstein subspace is very well understood. The Eisenstein series that form its basis have explicit and rather simple Fourier expansions and their $L$-functions come from the Riemann zeta function or Dirichlet $L$-functions.
A central topic of this thesis are products of two Eisenstein series. A product of Eisenstein series is, in general, not an element of $\mathcal{E}_{k}(N)$. Hence we can generate cusp forms by taking linear combinations of products of Eisenstein series. In Chapter 2 we study the space of functions that is generated by linear combinations of products of two Eisenstein series and show that in many cases this space equals the whole of $\mathcal{M}_{k}(N)$. This leads to the idea that one can study $L$-functions of cusp forms by analysing the $L$-functions of products of Eisenstein series. In the next chapter, Chapter 3 we derive relations between special values of the $L$-functions of different products of Eisenstein series and also a formula for the special value of a derivative of the $L$-function of an Eisenstein series in terms of $L$-values of products.
A classical example of a representation of a cusp form as a linear combination of products of Eisenstein series is the discriminant modular form $\Delta$ which can be defined by

$$
\Delta=\frac{E_{4} E_{8}-E_{6}^{2}}{1728}
$$

where, for even $k, E_{k}=1-\frac{2 k}{B_{k}} \sum \sigma_{k-1}(n) q^{n}$ is the normalised Eisenstein series of weight $k$. A classical result in the theory of modular forms is that every modular form of even weight $k$ for the group $\mathrm{SL}_{2}(\mathbb{Z})$ is a linear combination of product of the Eisenstein series $E_{4}$ and $E_{6}$. Allowing all Eisenstein series as factors it suffices to look at products of at most two of them. The following theorem follows directly from results by Kohnen-Zagier in KZ84.

Theorem 1.0.1. Let $k \geq 4$ be an even integer and $\mathcal{Q}_{k}(1)$ be the space of modular forms generated by the products $E_{l} E_{k-l}$ for even $l \in\{4 \ldots k-4\}$. Then

$$
\mathcal{M}_{k}(1)=\mathcal{Q}_{k}(1)+\mathcal{E}_{k}(1)
$$

## Chapter 1: Introduction

The main theorem in Chapter 2 is a generalisation of this theorem to modular forms with respect to more general congruence subgroups. The results in this chapter were obtained in collaboration with M. Dickson and will be included in a joint paper DN15.

Before we state it we define the Eisenstein series that generate $\mathcal{E}_{k}(N)$. They are given by the Fourier expansions

$$
E_{l}^{\phi, \psi}(z)=a_{l}^{\phi, \psi}+2 \sum_{n \geq 1} \sigma_{l-1, \phi, \psi}(n) q^{n} \in \mathcal{M}_{l}(M, \phi \psi),
$$

where $q=e^{2 \pi i z}, \phi$ and $\psi$ are primitive characters of level $M_{1}, M_{2}$ with $M_{1} M_{2}=M \mid N$, and

$$
a_{l}^{\phi, \psi}= \begin{cases}L(\psi, 1-l) & N_{1}=1 \\ L(\phi, 0) & N_{2}=1 \text { and } l=1, \\ 0 & \text { else. }\end{cases}
$$

We require not only the functions $E_{l}^{\phi, \psi}$ but also their image under the operators $B_{d}$ for $d \in \mathbb{N}$, which act on modular forms of weight $l$ by

$$
f \left\lvert\, B_{d}(z)=d^{\frac{l}{2}} f(d z) .\right.
$$

The main theorem of Chapter 2 shows that products of such Eisenstein series generate $\mathcal{M}_{k}(N)$ in many cases.

Theorem 1.0.2. Let $N=N^{\prime} p^{n}$ where $N^{\prime}$ is squarefree or twice a squarefree number and $p$ is prime. Let $\mathcal{Q}_{k}(N)$ be the subspace of $\mathcal{M}_{k}(N)$ generated by the products

$$
E_{l}^{\phi, \psi}\left|B_{d_{1} d} \cdot E_{k-l}^{\overline{\phi, \psi},}\right| B_{d_{2} d}
$$

for $1 \leq l \leq k-1$ and all pairs of primitive characters $\phi, \psi$ of modulus $M_{1}, M_{2}$ and $d_{1}, d_{2}, d \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 1}$ such that $\operatorname{gcd}\left(d_{1} M_{1}, d_{2} M_{2}\right)=1$ and $d_{1} M_{1} d_{2} M_{2} d \mid N$. We exclude the case $\phi=\psi=1$ and $l=2$ or $l=k-2$. Then for even $k \geq 4$

$$
\mathcal{M}_{k}(N)=\mathcal{Q}_{k}(N)+\mathcal{E}_{k}(N) .
$$

The case of weight 2 is different: One sees immediately from the Rankin-Selberg method that products of two Eisenstein series are orthogonal to every newform $f$ with vanishing central $L$-value, i.e., $L(f, 1)=0$. Accordingly we define the space $\mathcal{S}_{k}^{\mathrm{rk}=0}(N)$ to be generated by newforms and lifts of newforms with non-zero central $L$-value. We obtain the analogue of Theorem 1.0 .2 subject to this constraint:

Theorem 1.0.3. Let $N$ and $\mathcal{Q}_{2}(N)$ be as in Theorem 1.0.2. Then

$$
\mathcal{S}_{2}^{r k=0}(N)+\mathcal{E}_{2}(N)=\mathcal{Q}_{2}(N)+\mathcal{E}_{2}(N) .
$$

We also prove this theorem for modular forms of prime level and non-trivial nebentypus.

One of the main ingredients in the proofs of Theorems 1.0 .2 and 1.0 .3 is a vanishing result that is of independent interest. To state it, let us define twists of modular forms

## Chapter 1: Introduction

by characters first: if $\alpha$ is a Dirichlet character modulo $M$ and $f=\sum a_{n} q^{n}$ is a modular form for the group $\Gamma_{0}(N)$, then $f_{\alpha}=\sum \alpha(n) a_{n} q^{n}$, the twist of $f$ by $\alpha$, is again a modular form of the same weight as $f$ and level dividing $N M^{2}$. Twisting preserves cusp forms but twisting a newform does not necessarily produce a newform again. Our vanishing theorem follows from the theory of modular symbols and results of Atkin and Li AL78] on the action of Atkin-Lehner operators on twists of newforms. For detailed definitions of the new subspace $\mathcal{S}_{k}^{\text {new }}(N)$ and Atkin-Lehner operators see 1.1.3.

Theorem 1.0.4. Let $N$ be as in Theorem 1.0 .2 and $f=\sum a_{n} q^{n} \in \mathcal{S}_{k}^{\text {new }}(N)$ be an eigenfunction of all Atkin-Lehner operators. Suppose that

$$
L\left(f_{\alpha}, l\right)=0
$$

for $1 \leq l \leq k-1$ and all primitive characters $\alpha$ modulo $M \mid N$ such that $\alpha(-1)=(-1)^{l}$. Then $f=0$.

Before we describe possible applications of Theorems 1.0 .2 and 1.0 .3 and give a review of related results in the literature, we give several examples. The examples were computed with the Sage Mathematics Software Sage (for more of them see \$2.7):

1. $N=1, k=12$ : The most well-known example is of course the discriminant modular form, which, in our normalisation, becomes

$$
\Delta=\frac{50}{3} E_{4}^{\mathbf{1 , 1}} E_{8}^{\mathbf{1 , 1}}-\frac{147}{4}\left(E_{6}^{\mathbf{1 , 1}}\right)^{2} .
$$

2. $N=11, k=2$ : Let $\phi$ be the character modulo 11 that maps 2 to $\zeta_{10}$ and $\psi$ the character that maps 2 to $\zeta_{10}^{3}$. Let $f$ be the only newform of level 11 . Then

$$
f=\frac{1}{5}\left(-2 \zeta_{10}^{3}+2 \zeta_{10}^{2}-\frac{1}{4}\right) E_{1}^{\mathbf{1 , \phi}} E_{1}^{\mathbf{1}, \bar{\phi}}+\frac{1}{5}\left(2 \zeta_{10}^{3}-2 \zeta_{10}^{2}-\frac{9}{4}\right) E_{1}^{\mathbf{1}, \psi} E_{1}^{\mathbf{1}, \bar{\psi}}
$$

3. $N=32, k=2$ : Let $\chi_{4}$ be the primitive character modulo 4 and $\alpha$ the primitive character modulo 32 that maps 31 to 1 and 5 to $\zeta_{8}$. Let $f$ be the only newform of level 32. Then

$$
\left.f=\frac{1}{8}\left(\zeta_{8}^{3}-\zeta_{8}^{2}+\zeta_{8}-1\right) E_{1}^{\mathbf{1}, \chi_{4} \alpha} E_{1}^{\mathbf{1}, \chi_{4} \bar{\alpha}}+\frac{1}{4}\left(\zeta_{8}^{3}+\zeta_{8}^{2}\right) E_{1}^{\mathbf{1}, \chi_{4} \alpha^{2}} \cdot E_{1}^{\mathbf{1}, \chi_{4} \bar{\alpha}^{2}} \right\rvert\, B_{2} .
$$

A representation of a newform $f$ as a linear combination of products of Eisenstein series has several applications. Of course we can tell, directly from Theorem 1.0.3, that the newforms in examples 2 and 3 have non-vanishing central $L$-value without the need of calculating $L(f, 1)$.
Also, as remarked in Rau14, one can use an expression for a modular form as a sum of products of Eisenstein series to compute Fourier expansions at every cusp. This is particularly simple in our case: using results of Wei77 we know the expansion of an Eisenstein series at any cusp of $\Gamma_{0}(N)$, so given a newform of level $N=N^{\prime} p^{n}$ as above, one can provide an algorithm for calculating the expansion of a newform of $\mathcal{S}_{k}(N)$ for
$k \geq 4$ (resp. $\mathcal{S}_{2}^{\mathrm{rk}=0}(N)$ if $k=2$ ) at any cusp of $\Gamma_{0}(N)$. When $N=N^{\prime}$ is squarefree one can obtain the expansions at other cusps more directly from the expansion at infinity by use of Atkin-Lehner operators (c.f. Asa76), but the Fourier expansions at other cusps are much more mysterious and less accessible when the level is not squarefree.
Similarly, Wei77 also describes the action of the Atkin-Lehner operators on Eisenstein series, so once one has an explicit representation of a newform $f$ as a linear combination of products of Eisenstein series it is straightforward to compute the Atkin-Lehner eigenvalues and the root number of $f$.
The result in Chapter 2 generalise previous results by Kohnen-Imamoglu [IK05], where the case $N=2$ is studied, and Kohnen-Martin [KM08], where Theorems 1.0 .2 and 1.0.3 are proved for odd prime levels.
Raum Rau14 proves a different, rather general result for vector-valued modular forms: Let $k \geq 12$ be an integer, let $\rho$ be a representation of $\mathrm{SL}_{2}(\mathbb{Z})$ on a complex vector space $V$ such that $\operatorname{ker}(\rho)$ contains a congruence subgroup, and define $\mathcal{M}_{k}(\rho)$ to be the space of $V$-valued functions transforming as modular forms for the automorphy factor $\gamma \mapsto(c z+d)^{-k} \rho\left(\gamma^{-1}\right)$. Then

$$
\mathcal{M}_{k}(\rho)=\mathcal{E}_{k}(\rho)+\operatorname{span}_{\phi: \rho_{M} \otimes \rho_{M^{\prime}} \rightarrow \rho}\left(T_{M} E_{l} \otimes T_{M^{\prime}} E_{k-l}\right)
$$

where $4 \leq l \leq k-4, \rho_{M}$ is the permutation representation on $\Gamma_{0}(M) \backslash \mathrm{SL}_{2}(\mathbb{Z})$, the $E_{k}$ are corresponding vector-valued Eisenstein series, and the $T_{M}$ are certain natural vectorvalued Hecke operators. Apart from the inclusion of low weights, our results differ from those of Rau14] since our generating set does not involve Hecke operators.
In BG01 and BG03 Borisov-Gunnells use the theory of toric varieties to show that certain spaces of toric modular forms are generated by products of toric Eisenstein series. One of their results is that for any $N$ and $k>2$ the space of modular forms of weight $k$ with respect to the congruence group

$$
\Gamma_{1}(N)=\left\{\left.\gamma=\left(\begin{array}{ll}
a & b \\
c & d
\end{array}\right) \in \mathrm{SL}_{2}(\mathbb{Z}) \right\rvert\, \gamma \equiv\left(\begin{array}{ll}
1 & * \\
0 & 1
\end{array}\right)(\bmod N)\right\}
$$

can be spanned by products of toric Eisenstein series, while for $k=2$ they only obtain a subspace of $\mathcal{M}_{2}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N)\right)$.
Since the main theorems of BG01 and BG03 apply in greater generality than Theorem 1.0 .2 and Theorem 1.0 .3 , it is important to point out some differences between the two results. The generating sets for $\mathcal{M}_{k}(N)$ that we give for $k>2$ have size $\mathcal{O}\left(k N^{1+\epsilon}\right)$ for any $\epsilon>0$, while the generating sets for $\mathcal{M}_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N)\right)$ obtained in BG03] have size $\mathcal{O}\left(k N^{2}\right)$. As we mention in the applications below, an advantage of working with the well-studied Eisenstein series $E_{l}^{\phi, \psi}$ is that their Fourier expansions at every cusp of $\Gamma_{0}(N)$ are known and also the action of the Atkin-Lehner operators on them. Lastly the proofs of our Theorems are shorter than the proofs of the main theorems of BG01 and BG03 and do not make use of the theory of toric varieties.
In Chapter 3 we discuss another application of representations of $f$ as above, that was recently found by Rogers and Zudilin [RZ12] in connection with Boyd's conjectures and special values of the $L$-function of $f$. Before we describe the Rogers-Zudilin method we

## Chapter 1: Introduction

give a brief overview of Boyd's beautiful conjectures. The logarithmic Mahler measure of a Laurent polynomial $P\left(t_{1}, \ldots, t_{n}\right) \in \mathbb{C}\left[t_{1}^{ \pm 1}, \ldots, t_{n}^{ \pm}\right]$is defined by

$$
m(P)=\int_{0}^{1} \ldots \int_{0}^{1} \log \left|P\left(e^{2 \pi i \theta_{1}}, \ldots, e^{2 \pi i \theta_{n}}\right)\right| d \theta_{1} \ldots d \theta_{n}
$$

It was first noticed by Deninger Den97 that often $m(P)$ can be interpreted as a Deligne period of a mixed motive. For $P=X^{2} Y+Y^{2} X+X Y+X+Y$ the expected value of this Deligne period, according to the Bloch-Beilinson conjectures, is a rational multiple of $L^{\prime}(E, 0)$, where $E$ is the elliptic curve that is the projective closure of the zero locus of $P$. Motivated by Deninger's findings, Boyd performed computer calculations that indicated that indeed

$$
\begin{equation*}
m(P)=L^{\prime}(E, 0) \tag{1.0.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

and that similar formulas hold for many more elliptic curves. He went on to produce a big list of conjectural relations between Mahler measures and special values of $L$-functions of elliptic curves or their derivatives in [Boy98]. In 2012 Rogers-Zudilin [RZ12] gave a proof of some of these identities, e.g.,

$$
\begin{equation*}
m\left(X^{2} Y+Y^{2} X+2 X Y+X+Y\right)=L^{\prime}\left(E_{24}, 0\right) \tag{1.0.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $E_{24}$ is the elliptic curve of conductor 24; the projective closure of the polynomial on the left. Let $f \in \mathcal{S}_{2}(24)$ be the unique newform with the same $L$-function as $E_{24}$. By the functional equation of $L(f, s)$ the right hand side in (1.0.2) can be written as

$$
\begin{equation*}
L^{\prime}\left(E_{24}, 0\right)=\frac{6}{\pi^{2}} L\left(E_{24}, 2\right)=-24 \int_{0}^{\infty} f(z) z d z . \tag{1.0.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

Rogers-Zudilin start by writing $f$ as a linear combination of products of two weight 1 Eisenstein series. They then swap integration and summation over the Fourier coefficients in (1.0.3) and apply a simple but ingenious change of variables to the integrals in the sum. Swapping summation and integration back, (1.0.3) becomes an integral over elementary functions. Finally they use properties of hypergeometric functions to finish the proof of (1.0.2).

Using the same method, Rogers-Zudilin proved (1.0.1) in 2014, and many other cases of Boyd's conjectures were settled similarly in [Bru] and [Zud14].
In Chapter 3 we reinterpret the Rogers-Zudilin method in terms of a correspondence between modular forms. Most of the work presented in that paper was done in collaboration with N. Diamantis and F. Strömberg and appeared in a joint article DNS15.
The correspondence associates to a pair of functions $F_{1}, F_{2}$ and $s \in \mathbb{C}$ a new function $\Phi_{s}\left(F_{1}, F_{2}\right)$ which, when $F_{1}$ and $F_{2}$ are connected to modular forms, satisfies properties related to modularity for special values of $s$. Our main theorem, Theorem 3.2.2, connects the Mellin transform of the product $F_{1} F_{2}$ with the Mellin transform of functions associated to $F_{1}$ and $F_{2}$ via our correspondence. This is achieved using a simple "duality" relation (Lemma 3.2.1), which reformulates the key change of variables in Rogers-Zudilin's method. The content of the main theorem can be summarised as:

## Chapter 1: Introduction

Theorem 1.0.5. Let $F_{1}$ and $F_{2}$ be functions on the upper half-plane given by

$$
\begin{aligned}
& F_{1}(z)=\sum_{m_{1}, n_{1} \geq 1} a_{1}\left(m_{1}\right) b_{1}\left(n_{1}\right) e^{2 \pi i m_{1} n_{1} z}, \\
& F_{2}(z)=\sum_{m_{2}, n_{2} \geq 1} a_{2}\left(m_{2}\right) b_{2}\left(n_{2}\right) e^{2 \pi i m_{2} n_{2} z},
\end{aligned}
$$

where we assume that the Fourier coefficients grow at most polynomially. For $j=1,2$ we set

$$
f_{j}(z)=\sum_{m_{j}, n_{j} \geq 1} b_{j}\left(n_{j}\right) e^{2 \pi i m_{j} n_{j} z} \quad \text { and } \quad g_{j}(z)=\sum_{m_{j}, n_{j} \geq 1} a_{j}\left(m_{j}\right) e^{2 \pi i m_{j} n_{j} z} .
$$

Then we have the following relation between Mellin transforms

$$
\mathcal{M}\left(\left.F_{1} \cdot F_{2}\right|_{0} W_{N}\right)(s)=\mathcal{M}\left(\Phi_{s+1}\left(f_{1}, f_{2}\right) \cdot\left(\left.\Phi_{-s+1}\left(g_{2}, g_{1}\right)\right|_{0} W_{N}\right)\right)(s) \quad \text { for all } s \in \mathbb{C}
$$

where $\Phi_{s}(f, g)$ is the function associated to $f$ and $g$ as described in Section 3.1.
In the case where $F_{1}$ and $F_{2}$ are Eisenstein series, the functions that appear in Theorem 1.0.5. $\Phi_{s+1}\left(f_{1}, f_{2}\right)$ and $\Phi_{-s+1}\left(g_{2}, g_{1}\right)$, are closely connected to Eisenstein series in many cases. We make use of this fact in two applications. They are stated in terms of completed $L$-functions which, for a modular form $f$ of level $N$, are defined as

$$
\Lambda(f, s)=\Gamma(s)\left(\frac{\sqrt{N}}{2 \pi}\right)^{s} L(f, s)
$$

The first one can be sketched in the following form:
Theorem 1.0.6 (Sketch of Theorem 3.4.2). If $E$ is in a certain subspace of the weight 2 Eisenstein space on $\Gamma_{1}(N)$, then

$$
\Lambda^{\prime}(E, 1)=\Lambda(\tilde{E}, 1)+C
$$

for an explicitly determined constant $C$ and an explicit element $\tilde{E}$ in the weight 1 Eisenstein space.

The other application gives a duality between $L$-values of products of Eisenstein series.
Theorem 1.0.7 (Special case of Theorem 3.3.1). Let $\chi_{1}, \chi_{2}$ and $\psi_{1}, \psi_{2}$ be pairs of nontrivial primitive Dirichlet characters modulo $M_{1}, M_{2}$ and $N_{1}, N_{2}$, respectively. Let $k \geq 1$, $l \geq 2$ such that $\left(\chi_{1} \cdot \chi_{2}\right)(-1)=(-1)^{l}$ and $\left(\psi_{1} \cdot \psi_{2}\right)(-1)=(-1)^{k}$. Then for an integer $j \in\{1, \ldots, k+l-1\}$ such that $\left(\chi_{1} \cdot \psi_{1}\right)(-1)=(-1)^{k-j}$ we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Lambda\left(E_{l}^{\chi_{1}, \chi_{2}} \cdot E_{k}^{\bar{\psi}_{2}, \bar{\psi}_{1}} \mid B_{M_{1} M_{2}}, j\right)=C \cdot \Lambda\left(E_{j}^{\chi_{1}, \psi_{2}} \cdot E_{k+l-j}^{\bar{\chi}_{2}, \bar{\psi}_{1}} \mid B_{M_{1} N_{2}}, l\right) \tag{1.0.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $C$ is an explicit algebraic number.

## Chapter 1: Introduction

While Theorems 1.0 .6 and 1.0 .7 have their independent interest, Theorem 1.0 .5 was derived with applications to $L$-functions of newforms in mind. The Rogers-Zudilin method has been successful in proving statements about $L$-values of newforms of weight 2, like Boyd's conjectures, or the fact that these $L$-values should be periods in the sense of Kontsevich-Zagier [KZ01] (see [Zud13]). One future goal of the author of this thesis will be to apply Theorem 1.0 .5 to the study of $L$-values of newforms of higher weight.
One crucial fact about $L$-functions that is used in Chapter 2 is Theorem 1.0.4 if enough $L$-values associated to a modular form $f$ vanish, then so does $f$. This follows from one of the main theorems in the theory of modular symbols, which is closely connected to the Eichler-Shimura isomorphism. This isomorphism was first discovered by Eichler [Eic57] and there are many different ways to state it. We choose a version described in Ant92, which is close to Shimura's formulation in [Shi59]. Let $\Gamma=\Gamma_{0}(N)$ and $k \geq 2$ be an even integer. To $f \in \mathcal{S}_{k}(\Gamma)$ and $\gamma \in \mathrm{SL}_{2}(\mathbb{Z})$ we associate the polynomial

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma_{f, \gamma}(X)=\int_{\gamma^{-1} \infty}^{\infty} f(\tau)(\tau-X)^{k-2} d \tau \tag{1.0.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

Here the paths of integration are contained in the upper half plane (except for the endpoints). Let $\mathbb{R}[X]_{k-2}$ and $\mathbb{C}[X]_{k-2}$ be the space of polynomials of degree $\leq k-2$ with real and complex coefficients respectively. The group $\Gamma$ acts on each of these spaces via the slash action $\left.\right|_{2-k}$ and it is easy to show that

$$
\sigma_{f}: \gamma \mapsto \sigma_{f, \gamma}(X)
$$

is a cocycle with values in $\mathbb{C}[X]_{k-2}$, i.e., it satisfies

$$
\sigma_{f, \gamma \delta}(X)=\left.\sigma_{f, \gamma}(X)\right|_{2-k} \delta+\sigma_{f, \delta}(X), \forall \gamma, \delta \in \Gamma .
$$

It is in fact a parabolic cocycle and the map $f \mapsto \sigma_{f}$ induces a linear map from $\mathcal{S}_{k}(\Gamma)$ to the parabolic cohomology group $\tilde{H}^{1}\left(\Gamma, \mathbb{C}[X]_{k-2}\right) \subseteq H^{1}\left(\Gamma, \mathbb{C}[X]_{k-2}\right)$ (for definitions see 4.1.1). Denoting by $\operatorname{Re}\left(\sigma_{f, \gamma}(X)\right)$ the polynomial that has as coefficients the real parts of the coefficients of $\sigma_{f, \gamma}(X)$, we can state the Eichler-Shimura isomorphism as follows.

Theorem 1.0.8 (Eichler-Shimura isomorphism). For all $k \geq 2$ we have an isomorphism

$$
\mathcal{S}_{k}(\Gamma) \xlongequal{\cong} \tilde{H}^{1}\left(\Gamma, \mathbb{R}[X]_{k-2}\right) .
$$

given by

$$
f \mapsto\left[\operatorname{Re}\left(\sigma_{f}\right)\right],
$$

where $\operatorname{Re}\left(\sigma_{f}\right)$ is the cocycle that maps $\gamma$ to $\operatorname{Re}\left(\sigma_{f, \gamma}(X)\right)$ and $\left[\operatorname{Re}\left(\sigma_{f}\right)\right]$ is its associated cohomology class.

Theorem 1.0.8 has many applications in the theory of modular forms and the study of critical values of their $L$-functions, e.g., in algebraicity results like Manin's period theorem Man73. As mentioned before it is also an essential ingredient in the theory of modular

## Chapter 1: Introduction

symbols. Indeed the maps $\xi_{f}$ that we use in $\$ \widetilde{2.2}$, are closely connected to $\sigma_{f}$ by the relation

$$
\xi_{f}\left(\left[(X-Y)^{k-2}, g\right]\right)=\left.\int_{0}^{\infty} f\right|_{k} g(\tau)(\tau-1)^{k-2} d \tau=\sigma_{\left.f\right|_{k} g, \sigma}(1),
$$

where $g \in \mathrm{SL}_{2}(\mathbb{Z})$ and $\sigma=\left(\begin{array}{cc}0 & -1 \\ 1 & 0\end{array}\right)$.
The subject of Chapter 4 is an analogue of Theorem 1.0 .8 in the case of arbitrary real weight. Knopp first formulated it in 1974 Kno74. Let $f \in \mathcal{S}_{k}(\Gamma, v)$, where $v$ is a multiplier system of weight $k$ for $\Gamma$. The first problem one encounters when allowing arbitrary real weights $k \in \mathbb{R}$, is that the factor $(\tau-X)^{k-2}$ in the integrand of (1.0.5) is no longer a polynomial in $X$. Viewing it as a function in $X=z$ it is not even welldefined for $z$ in the upper half plane. Knopp solved this problem by conjugating $z$ and conjugating the whole integral in 1.0.5 again, so that

$$
\phi_{f}^{\infty}: \gamma \mapsto \phi_{f, \gamma}^{\infty}=\left[\int_{\gamma^{-1} \infty}^{\infty} f(\tau)(\tau-\bar{z})^{k-2} d \tau\right]^{-}
$$

is, once we choose a branch for the exponentiation by $k-2$, a well-defined holomorphic function on the upper half plane. In fact $\phi_{f, \gamma}^{\infty}$ is an element of $\mathcal{P}$, a space of holomorphic functions with polynomial growth conditions. Viewing $\mathcal{P}$ as a $\Gamma$-module under the $\left.\right|_{2-k, \bar{v}}$ action, $\phi_{f}^{\infty}$ is a cocycle of $\Gamma$ with values in $\mathcal{P}$. With this $\Gamma$-action on $\mathcal{P}$ we denote the first cohomology group with coefficients in $\mathcal{P}$ by $H_{2-k, \bar{v}}^{1}(\Gamma, \mathcal{P})$. With the larger coefficient module $\mathcal{P}$ all cocycles are parabolic, i.e.,

$$
\tilde{H}_{2-k, \bar{v}}^{1}(\Gamma, \mathcal{P})=H_{2-k, \bar{v}}^{1}(\Gamma, \mathcal{P}) .
$$

This is the content of Theorem 4.1.3.
Knopp conjectured that the map $f \mapsto \phi_{f}^{\infty}$ is an isomorphism from $\mathcal{S}_{k}(\Gamma, v)$ to $\tilde{H}_{r, v}^{1}(\Gamma, \mathcal{P})$ but was only able to prove this for the cases $k \geq 2$ and $k \leq 0$. In the case $k>2$ he relied heavily on previous work by Niebur Nie74 on automorphic integrals. Later, in 2000, a partial result on the missing cases in Knopp's conjecture was obtained by Wang Wan00 and it was resolved in 2010 by Knopp and Mawi [KM10], using Petersson's principal part theorem and generalised Poincaré series.

Theorem 1.0.9. For all $k \in \mathbb{R}$ we have an isomorphism

$$
\mathcal{S}_{k}(\Gamma, v) \xrightarrow{\cong} H_{2-k, \bar{v}}^{1}(\Gamma, \mathcal{P})
$$

given by

$$
f \mapsto\left[\phi_{f}^{\infty}\right] .
$$

A recent preprint BCD14 by Bruggeman, Choie and Diamantis gives a similar isomorphism for a much wider class of automorphic forms. They also provide several motivations to study cocycles of real weight. One of them is a formula of Goldfeld Gol95 that suggests a connection between special values of derivatives of $L$-functions and cocycles. To be precise, let $f=\sum_{n \geq 1} a_{n} q^{n}$ be a Hecke cusp form of weight 2 for the group $\Gamma_{0}(N)$, and assume that $f$ is invariant under the Fricke involution $W_{N}=\left(\begin{array}{cc}0 \\ N & -1 \\ 0\end{array}\right)$. The $L$-function of
$f, L(f, s)$, is defined as the analytic continuation to $\mathbb{C}$ of the Dirichlet series $\sum a_{n} n^{-s}$. In [BCD14, §9.4] it is shown that Goldfeld's formula leads to the following expression:

$$
-\pi i r L^{\prime}(f, 1)+\mathcal{O}_{r \rightarrow 0}\left(r^{2}\right)=\phi_{f_{r}}(\sigma)(0),
$$

where $f_{r}(z)=f(z)(\eta(z) \eta(N z))^{r}$ is a cusp form of weight $2+r$.
In Chapter 4 we present a new proof of Theorem 1.0 .9 for positive weights $k \neq 1$ that views the isomorphism in Knopp and Mawi's theorem as a duality. The results in that chapter have been accepted for publication in the Ramanujan Journal [Neu16]. The key construction is a pairing between $\mathcal{S}_{k}(\Gamma, v)$ and $H_{2-k, \bar{v}}^{1}(\Gamma, \mathcal{P})$ which we introduce in Section 4.3 when $k>0$. In Section 4.4 we show that this pairing is perfect if $k \neq 1$, which implies Theorem 4.2.1 for the weights we consider. The proof also implies Theorem 4.2.1 for the weights $k \leq 0$, and hence for all real weights except $k=1$.

One of the advantages of the new proof is that once all the constructions are in place the problem can be solved with standard techniques from the spectral theory of automorphic forms. With the new pairing some previously difficult facts become remarkably easy to derive. For example one can see immediately that $f \mapsto\left[\phi_{f}^{\infty}\right]$ is injective from the fact that $\left(f,\left[\phi_{f}^{\infty}\right]\right)=(f, f)$, where the first pairing is the one we construct and the latter is the Petersson inner product. Another advantage is, that the proof can easily be generalised to the case of vector-valued cusp forms. We sketch this generalisation in the last section of this chapter.

### 1.1 Preliminaries

### 1.1.1 Modular forms

Let $\mathcal{H}=\{x+i y \mid y>0\}$ be the upper half plane and $\overline{\mathcal{H}}=\mathcal{H} \cup \mathbb{R}^{*} \cup i \infty$ be its closure in $\mathbb{P}^{1}(\mathbb{C})$. The group $\mathrm{GL}_{2}^{+}(\mathbb{R})$ of real $2 \times 2$ matrices with positive determinant acts on $\overline{\mathcal{H}}$ by

$$
\left(\begin{array}{ll}
a & b \\
c & d
\end{array}\right) z=\frac{a z+b}{c z+d} .
$$

Since scalar matrices act trivially, this action induces an action of $\mathrm{PSL}_{2}(\mathbb{R})=\mathrm{SL}_{2}(\mathbb{R}) /\{ \pm \mathrm{I}\}$, where $\mathrm{SL}_{2}(\mathbb{R}) \leq G L_{2}^{+}(\mathbb{R})$ is the subgroup of matrices with determinant 1 .

Let $k \in \mathbb{Z}$ be an integer. $\mathrm{GL}_{2}^{+}(\mathbb{R})$ also acts on functions on the upper half plane $\mathcal{H}$ by the weight $k$ slash action $\left.\right|_{k}$

$$
\left.f\right|_{k} \gamma(z)=\frac{(\operatorname{det} \gamma)^{k / 2}}{j(\gamma, z)^{k}} f(\gamma z)
$$

where $j\left(\left(\begin{array}{lll}a & b \\ c & d\end{array}\right), z\right)=c z+d$.
We denote the modular group $\mathrm{SL}_{2}(\mathbb{Z})$ by $\Gamma(1)$ and note that it is generated by the translation $T=\left(\begin{array}{ll}1 & 1 \\ 0 & 1\end{array}\right)$ and $S=\left(\begin{array}{cc}0 & 1 \\ -1 & 0\end{array}\right)$. We introduce the following important subgroups of $\Gamma(1)$ :

$$
\begin{align*}
\Gamma(N) & =\left\{\gamma=\left(\begin{array}{ll}
a & b \\
c & d
\end{array}\right) \left\lvert\, \gamma \equiv\left(\begin{array}{ll}
1 & 0 \\
0 & 1
\end{array}\right) \quad(\bmod N)\right.\right\}  \tag{1.1.1}\\
\Gamma_{1}(N) & =\left\{\gamma=\left(\begin{array}{ll}
a & b \\
c & d
\end{array}\right) \left\lvert\, \gamma \equiv\left(\begin{array}{ll}
1 & * \\
0 & 1
\end{array}\right)(\bmod N)\right.\right\}  \tag{1.1.2}\\
\Gamma_{0}(N) & =\left\{\gamma=\left(\begin{array}{ll}
a & b \\
c & d
\end{array}\right) \left\lvert\, \gamma \equiv\left(\begin{array}{ll}
* & * \\
0 & *
\end{array}\right)(\bmod N)\right.\right\} \tag{1.1.3}
\end{align*}
$$

The group $\Gamma(N)$ is normal in $\Gamma(1)$ and called the principal congruence group of level $N$. A congruence (sub-)group of level $N$ is any subgroup of $\Gamma(1)$ that contains $\Gamma(N)$, e.g., $\Gamma_{0}(N)$ and $\Gamma_{1}(N)$. Let $\Gamma \leq \mathrm{SL}_{2}(\mathbb{Z})$ be a congruence subgroup.
Definition 1.1.1. Let $k$ be an integer. A holomorphic function $f: \mathcal{H} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ is called weakly modular of weight $k$ with respect to $\Gamma$ if

$$
\left.f\right|_{k} \gamma=f, \quad \forall \gamma \in \Gamma
$$

Since there exists an $N$ such that $\left(\begin{array}{cc}1 & N \\ 0 & 1\end{array}\right) \in \Gamma$, a weakly modular function $f$ with respect to $\Gamma$ must be invariant under translation by $N$, i.e., $f(z+N)=f(z)$ for all $z \in \mathcal{H}$. This means that for $\operatorname{Im} z \gg 0$ we have a Fourier expansion of the form

$$
\begin{equation*}
f(z)=\sum_{n \geq n_{0}} a_{n} q_{N}^{n}, \quad \text { where } q_{N}=e^{\frac{2 \pi i}{N} z} . \tag{1.1.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

We say that $f$ is holomorphic at $i \infty$ if in (1.1.4) $a_{n}=0$ for $n<0$. This is equivalent to the existence of the limit $\lim _{\operatorname{Im} z \rightarrow \infty} f(z)$. If $f$ is weakly modular of weight $k$ with respect to a congruence subgroup $\Gamma$, then $\left.f\right|_{k} \alpha$ is weakly modular with respect to $\alpha^{-1} \Gamma \alpha$ for any $\alpha \in \mathrm{SL}_{2}(\mathbb{Z})$. By exercise 1.2 .5 in DS10 $\alpha^{-1} \Gamma \alpha$ is again a congruence subgroup so $\left.f\right|_{k} \alpha$ has a Fourier-expansion of the form (1.1.4 (for a possibly different choice of $N$ ) and the following definition is justified.

Definition 1.1.2. A function $f: \mathcal{H} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ is a modular form of weight $k$ with respect to $\Gamma$ if

1. $f$ is weakly modular of weight $k$ with respect to $\Gamma$.
2. $\left.f\right|_{k} \alpha$ is holomorphic at $i \infty$ for all $\alpha \in \mathrm{SL}_{2}(\mathbb{Z})$.

If in addition $a_{0}=0$ in the Fourier expansion at $i \infty$ of $\left.f\right|_{k} \alpha$ for all $\alpha \in \mathrm{SL}_{2}(\mathbb{Z})$, then $f$ is a cusp form. We denote the space of modular forms of weight $k$ with respect to $\Gamma$ by $\mathcal{M}_{k}(\Gamma)$. The space of cusp forms is denoted by $\mathcal{S}_{k}(\Gamma)$. If $f$ is a weight $k$ modular form then we often write $f \mid \gamma$ instead of $\left.f\right|_{k} \gamma$ for any $\gamma \in \mathrm{GL}_{2}^{+}(\mathbb{R})$.

One of the key facts about modular forms is that for any congruence group $\Gamma$ the space $\mathcal{M}_{k}(\Gamma)$ is finite dimensional. This implies that in order to determine a modular form of a given weight and congruence group one only needs to know a finite number of its Fourier coefficients.

Let $\chi$ be a Dirichlet character modulo $N$. It can be extended to a character of $\Gamma_{0}(N)$ by defining $\chi\left(\left(\begin{array}{ll}a & b \\ c & d\end{array}\right)\right)=\chi(d)$. We write $\mathcal{M}_{k}(N, \chi)$ (or $\mathcal{M}_{k}(N)$, if $\chi$ is principal) for the space of weight $k$ modular forms for $\Gamma_{1}(N)$ that satisfy the transformation law

$$
\left.f\right|_{k} \gamma=\chi(\gamma) f, \forall \gamma \in \Gamma_{0}(N)
$$

and $\mathcal{S}_{k}(N, \chi)$ for the subspace of cusp forms in $\mathcal{M}_{k}(N, \chi)$. A modular form in $\mathcal{M}_{k}(N, \chi)$ is said to have nebentypus $\chi$. Then we have

$$
\mathcal{M}_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N)\right)=\oplus_{\chi} \mathcal{M}_{k}(N, \chi),
$$

where the sum is over all Dirichlet characters modulo $N$.
We write $\mathbf{1}_{N}$ for the principal character modulo $N$, which satisfies $\mathbf{1}_{N}(n)=1$ for $(n, N)=$ 1 , and $\mathbf{1}_{N}(n)=0$ otherwise. The trivial character is denoted by $\mathbf{1}$; it satisfies $\mathbf{1}(n)=1$ for all $n$. Any character $\chi$ modulo $N=\prod_{p \text { prime }} p^{v_{p}(N)}$ splits into a product of characters modulo the prime powers dividing $N$ :

$$
\chi=\prod_{\substack{p \mid N \\ p \text { prime }}} \chi_{p}
$$

where $\chi_{p}$ is a character modulo $p^{v_{p}(N)}$ for each $p$. If $S$ is a set of prime divisors of $N$, then we write $\chi_{S}=\prod_{p \in S} \chi_{p}$ for the $S$-part of $\chi$.

### 1.1.2 Petersson inner product

Definition 1.1.3. A fundamental domain $\mathcal{F}$ for a subgroup of $\mathrm{SL}_{2}(\mathbb{R})$ is a connected open subset of $\mathcal{H}$ that satisfies the following properties:

1. For every $z \in \mathcal{H}$ there exists $\gamma \in \Gamma$ such that $\gamma z \in \overline{\mathcal{F}}$, where $\overline{\mathcal{F}}$ denotes the topological closure of $\mathcal{F}$.

## Chapter 1: Introduction

2. Distinct points of $\mathcal{F}$ are not in the same $\Gamma$-orbit.

Definition 1.1.4. Let $\Gamma$ be a congruence subgroup and $\mathcal{F}$ a fundamental domain for $\Gamma$. For $f, g \in \mathcal{M}_{k}(\Gamma)$ such that either $f$ or $g$ is a cusp form we define the Petersson inner product

$$
\begin{equation*}
\langle f, g\rangle=\int_{\mathcal{F}} f(z) \overline{g(z)} y^{k} \frac{d x d y}{y^{2}} . \tag{1.1.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

Since the hyperbolic measure $\mu=\frac{d x d y}{y^{2}}$ and the function $f(z) \overline{g(z)} y^{k}$ are both $\Gamma$-invariant, the integral in 1.1.5 does not depend on a choice of a fundamental domain $\mathcal{F}$.

### 1.1.3 Hecke operators and Atkin-Lehner theory

In this section we introduce Hecke operators on $\mathcal{M}_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N)\right)$ and recall some facts from Atkin-Lehner theory. For more details and proofs we refer the reader to the original article by Atkin and Lehner AL70] or [DS10].

Definition 1.1.5. Let $f \in \mathcal{M}_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N)\right)$ and $p$ be a prime. We define the Hecke operators $T_{p}$ and $U_{q}$ for primes $p, q$ with $p \nmid N$ and $q \mid N$ on $\mathcal{M}_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N)\right)$ by

$$
\begin{align*}
\left.f\right|_{k} U_{p} & =\left.\sum_{j=0}^{p-1} f\right|_{k}\left(\begin{array}{ll}
1 & j \\
0 & p
\end{array}\right)  \tag{1.1.6}\\
\left.f\right|_{k} T_{p} & \left.=\left.\sum_{j=0}^{p-1} f\right|_{k}\left(\begin{array}{ll}
1 & j \\
0 & p
\end{array}\right)+\left.f\right|_{k}\left(\begin{array}{ll}
m p & n \\
N p & p
\end{array}\right) \quad p \right\rvert\, N, \tag{1.1.7}
\end{align*}
$$

Let $\chi$ be a Dirichlet character modulo $N$. Again, we will often omit the weight $k$ in the notation if the weight of $f$ is clear. The action of the Hecke operators on a modular form $f=\sum a_{n} q^{n}$ in $\mathcal{M}_{k}(N, \chi)$ is given by

$$
\begin{align*}
f \mid T_{p} & =\sum_{n \geq 0}\left(a_{n p}+\chi(p) p^{k-1} a_{n / p}\right) q^{n}  \tag{1.1.8}\\
f \mid U_{q} & =\sum_{n \geq 0} a_{n p} q^{n} \tag{1.1.9}
\end{align*}
$$

where we set $a_{n / p}=0$ if $n / p \notin \mathbb{Z}$.
For $r \geq 1$ we define the Hecke operator $T_{p^{r}}$ inductively by setting $T_{1}$ to be the identity operator and

$$
T_{p^{r}}=T_{p} T_{p^{r-1}}-p^{k-1} \chi(p) T_{p^{r-2}}
$$

and extend the $U_{q}$ multiplicatively. Then we can define a Hecke operator $T_{n}$ for any $n=\prod_{p \nmid N} p^{v_{p}(n)} \prod_{q \mid N} q^{v_{q}(N)}$ by

$$
T_{n}=\prod_{p \nmid N} T_{p^{v_{p}(n)}} \prod_{q \mid N} U_{q^{v_{q}(n)}} .
$$

## Chapter 1: Introduction

Hecke operators map cusp forms to cusp forms and the operators $T_{p}$ for $p \nmid N$ commute. Their adjoints on $\mathcal{S}_{k}(N, \chi)$ with respect to the Petersson inner product are given by

$$
T_{p}^{*}=\chi(p)^{-1} T_{p}
$$

and hence they are normal, i.e., they commute with their adjoints. Thus $\mathcal{M}(N, \chi)$ has an orthonormal basis of eigenvectors of all $T_{n}$ where $(n, N)=1$.
The Hecke operators $U_{q}$ for $q \mid N$ behave very differently. They are not normal operators in general so one cannot find always find an orthonormal basis of eigenvectors of all Hecke operators $T_{n}$.
A solution to this problem was given by Atkin-Lehner AL70 with what is now known as Atkin-Lehner theory. They introduced the old subspace of $\mathcal{S}_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N)\right)$ defined by

$$
\mathcal{S}_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N)\right)^{\mathrm{old}}=\bigcup_{M, d: M d \mid N} \mathcal{S}_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}(M)\right) \mid B_{d},
$$

where $B_{d}$ is the operator

$$
\left.f\right|_{k} B_{d}(z)=\left.f\right|_{k}\left(\begin{array}{ll}
d & 0 \\
0 & 1
\end{array}\right)(z)=d^{k / 2} f(d z) .
$$

The new subspace $\mathcal{S}_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N)\right)^{\text {new }}$ is defined as the orthogonal complement of $\mathcal{S}_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N)\right)^{\text {old }}$, and $\mathcal{S}_{k}^{\text {old }}(N, \chi)$ and $\mathcal{S}_{k}^{\text {new }}(N, \chi)$ are the intersections of the old and new subspace with $\mathcal{S}_{k}(N, \chi)$. The Hecke operators act on the old and new subspaces and one of the main results of Atkin-Lehner was that on $\mathcal{S}_{k}^{\text {new }}(N, \chi)$ all Hecke operators are normal and commute with each other. There is therefore an orthogonal basis of common eigenfunctions of all Hecke operators on $\mathcal{S}_{k}^{\text {new }}(N, \chi)$. One can show that if $f=\sum a_{n} q^{n}$ is such an eigenfunction, then $a_{1} \neq 0$ and hence we can normalise the basis by setting $a_{1}=1$ for all eigenfunctions. Such a modular form is called a newform and they play an important role in the theory of modular forms. Newforms satisfy the property

$$
f \mid T_{n}=a_{n} f, \forall n \in \mathbb{N},
$$

where $a_{n}$ is the $n$-th Fourier coefficient. By using the recursive definition of the Hecke operators we see that one can obtain all Fourier coefficients of a newform from the Fourier coefficients at primes.

Theorem 1.1.1. Let $\mathcal{N}_{k}^{\text {new }}(N, \chi)$ be the set of newforms of $\mathcal{S}_{k}^{\text {new }}(N, \chi)$. Then the set

$$
\bigcup_{M: c o n d(\chi)|M| N} \bigcup_{d: M d \mid N} \mathcal{N}_{k}^{\text {new }}(N, \chi) \mid B_{d}
$$

is a basis of $\mathcal{S}_{k}(N, \chi)$.
For a set of prime divisors $S$ of $N$ and a divisor $M$ of $N$, we write $M_{S}$ for the $S$-part of $M$, i.e. $\prod_{p \in S} p^{v_{p}(M)}$. By $\bar{S}$ we denote the complement of $S$ in the set of prime divisors of $N$.

Definition 1.1.6. For a set of prime divisors $S$ of $N$ we define the Atkin-Lehner operator

$$
W_{S}^{N}=\left(\begin{array}{cc}
N_{S} x & y \\
N z & N_{S} w
\end{array}\right) \in \mathrm{M}_{2}(\mathbb{Z})
$$

where $y \equiv 1\left(\bmod N_{S}\right), x \equiv 1\left(\bmod N_{\bar{S}}\right)$ and $\operatorname{det} W_{S}^{N}=N_{S}$.
In the case when $S$ is the set of all primes dividing $N$ we simply write $W_{N}$ for $W_{S}^{N}=$ $\left(\begin{array}{cc}0 & -1 \\ N & 0\end{array}\right)$. This Atkin-Lehner operator is often called the Fricke-involution and it acts on functions on the upper half plane by

$$
\left.f\right|_{k} W_{N}(z)=(\sqrt{N} z)^{-k} f\left(-\frac{1}{N z}\right)
$$

The following properties of $W_{S}^{N}$ are well-known (see for example AL78):
Proposition 1.1.2. (i) Let $S$ be a set of prime divisors of $N$. If

$$
M=\left(\begin{array}{cc}
N_{S} x^{\prime} & y^{\prime} \\
N z^{\prime} & N_{S} w^{\prime}
\end{array}\right)
$$

is any matrix with $x^{\prime}, y^{\prime}, z^{\prime}, w^{\prime} \in \mathbb{Z}$ of determinant $N_{S}$ then

$$
\begin{equation*}
f\left|M=\bar{\chi}_{S}\left(y^{\prime}\right) \bar{\chi}_{\bar{S}}\left(x^{\prime}\right) f\right| W_{S}^{N} . \tag{1.1.10}
\end{equation*}
$$

In particular, $W_{S}^{N}$ does not depend on the choice of $x, y, z, w$.
(ii) Let $f \in \mathcal{M}_{k}(N, \chi)$. Then

$$
f \mid W_{S}^{N} \in \mathcal{M}_{k}\left(N, \bar{\chi}_{S} \chi_{\bar{S}}\right),
$$

and cusp forms are preserved. Furthermore

$$
\begin{equation*}
f\left|W_{S}^{N}\right| W_{S}^{N}=\chi_{S}(-1) \bar{\chi}_{\bar{S}}\left(N_{S}\right) f . \tag{1.1.11}
\end{equation*}
$$

(iii) The adjoint of $W_{S}^{N}$ on $\mathcal{M}_{k}(N, \chi)$ with respect to the Petersson inner product is given by

$$
W_{S}^{N, *}=\chi_{S}(-1) \chi_{\bar{S}}\left(N_{S}\right) W_{S}^{N} .
$$

(iv) Let $p$ be a prime divisor of $N$ such that $(p, S)=1$. Then

$$
f\left|U_{p}\right| W_{S}^{N}=\chi_{S}(p) f\left|W_{S}^{N}\right| U_{p}
$$

If $f \in \mathcal{M}_{k}(N)$ is a newform, then it is automatically an eigenfunction of all Atkin-Lehner operators. We denote the $W_{S}^{N}$-eigenvalue of $f$ by $\lambda_{S}(f)$. If $f$ is a newform in $\mathcal{M}_{k}(N, \chi)$, then $W_{S}^{N}$ does not necessarily act on $\mathcal{M}(N, \chi)$. However $f \mid W_{S}^{N}$ will be a scalar multiple of a newform $g \in \mathcal{M}_{k}\left(N, \bar{\chi}_{S} \chi_{\bar{S}}\right)$. The $W_{S}^{N}$ pseudo-eigenvalue of $f$ is defined to be the constant $\lambda_{S}(f)$ satisfying

$$
\left.f\right|_{k} W_{S}^{N}=\lambda_{S}(f) g .
$$

Let $q$ be a prime divisor of $N$. On the new subspace there is a close connection between the Hecke operator $U_{q}$ and the Atkin-Lehner operator $W_{q}^{N}$. The following proposition is a combination of results from AL78:

## Chapter 1: Introduction

Proposition 1.1.3. Let $\chi$ be a Dirichlet character modulo $N$ and suppose $\chi_{q}$ is principal. Let $f$ be a newform of $\mathcal{S}_{k}(N, \chi)$ with $q$-th Fourier coefficient $a_{q}$ and $W_{q}^{N}$-eigenvalue $\lambda_{q}(f)$.

- If $q^{2} \mid N$ then $a_{q}=0$.
- If $q^{2} \nmid N$ then $\lambda_{q}(f)=-q^{1-\frac{k}{2}} a_{q}$ and hence we have the equality of operators

$$
W_{q}^{N}=-q^{-\frac{k}{2}+1} U_{q} .
$$

on $\mathcal{S}_{k}^{\text {new }}(N, \chi)$.

### 1.1.4 Twisting

The third class of operators that play a major role for us are various twisting operators. Let $f \in \mathcal{S}_{k}(N, \chi)$ with Fourier expansion $f(z)=\sum_{n \geq 1} a_{n} e(n z)$, let $\alpha$ be a Dirichlet character of modulo $M$, and define

$$
f_{\alpha}(z)=\sum_{n \geq 1} a_{n} \alpha(n) e(n z) .
$$

With $\alpha, f$ as above, define also

$$
S_{\alpha}(f)=\left.\sum_{a \bmod M} \overline{\alpha(a)} f\right|_{k}\left(\begin{array}{cc}
1 & a / M \\
0 & 1
\end{array}\right) .
$$

Note that if $\alpha$ is primitive modulo $M$ we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
S_{\alpha}(f)=G(\bar{\alpha}) f_{\alpha}, \tag{1.1.12}
\end{equation*}
$$

where

$$
G(\bar{\alpha})=\sum_{n \bmod M} \bar{\alpha}(n) e^{2 \pi i \frac{n}{M}}
$$

is the Gauss sum of $\bar{\alpha}$.
For any $z \in \mathcal{H}$ we can view the function $F: n^{\prime} \mapsto\left(\left.f\right|_{k}\left(\begin{array}{c}1 \\ 0 \\ n^{\prime} / N^{\prime} \\ 1\end{array}\right)\right)(z)$ as a function from $\left(\mathbb{Z} / N^{\prime} \mathbb{Z}\right)^{\times}$to $\mathbb{C}^{\times}$. The Fourier coefficient at a given multiplicative character $\alpha$ modulo $N^{\prime}$ is

$$
\widehat{F}(\alpha)=\sum_{n^{\prime} \in\left(\mathbb{Z} / N^{\prime} \mathbb{Z}\right)^{\times}} \overline{\alpha(a)} F\left(n^{\prime}\right)=\sum_{n^{\prime} \bmod N^{\prime}} \overline{\alpha(a)} F\left(n^{\prime}\right)=S_{\alpha}(f)(z),
$$

so by Fourier inversion

$$
\left.f\right|_{k}\left(\begin{array}{cc}
1 & n^{\prime} / N^{\prime}  \tag{1.1.13}\\
0 & 1
\end{array}\right)=\sum_{\alpha \bmod N^{\prime}} \frac{\alpha\left(n^{\prime}\right)}{\varphi\left(N^{\prime}\right)} S_{\alpha}(f)
$$

the sum being over all Dirichlet characters modulo $N^{\prime}$.

Finally we state some standard facts about the commutation relations for the operators we have defined. These can be proved by direct computation (see also AL78 §3).

Proposition 1.1.4. Let $N \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 1}$, let $f \in \mathcal{M}_{k}(N, \chi)$, let $\alpha$ be a Dirichlet character modulo $N^{\prime} \mid N$. Then

$$
S_{\alpha}(f) \in \mathcal{M}_{k}\left(N N^{\prime}, \chi \alpha^{2}\right) .
$$

Let $q$ be any divisor of $N$ that is coprime to $N^{\prime}$, then

$$
S_{\alpha}(f) \mid U_{q}=\alpha(q) S_{\alpha}\left(f \mid U_{q}\right)
$$

Similarly, if $S$ is a set of prime divisors of $N$ such that $N_{S}$ and $N^{\prime}$ are coprime, then

$$
S_{\alpha}(f) \mid W_{S}^{N N^{\prime}}=\bar{\alpha}(S) S_{\alpha}\left(f \mid W_{S}^{N}\right)
$$

### 1.1.5 Eisenstein series

The orthogonal complement of $\mathcal{S}_{k}(\Gamma)$, the Eisenstein subspace $\mathcal{E}_{k}(\Gamma)$, is well understood and we give a brief overview of the theory for $\Gamma=\Gamma_{1}(N)$; a detailed discussion can be found in Miy06 or CS15.
Let $\phi$ and $\psi$ be two Dirichlet characters modulo $N_{1}$ and $N_{2}$ such that $N_{1} N_{2}=N$ and let $\psi_{0}$ be the primitive character that induces $\psi$. Define the Eisenstein series

$$
E_{k}^{\phi, \psi}(z, s)=\frac{(k-1)!N_{1}^{k}}{(-2 \pi i)^{k} G\left(\overline{\psi_{0}}\right)} \sum_{(c, d) \in \mathbb{Z}^{2} \backslash\{(0,0)\}} \frac{\phi(c) \bar{\psi}(d)}{\left(N_{1} c z+d\right)^{k}\left|N_{1} c z+d\right|^{2 s}},
$$

which converges uniformly and absolutely for $k+2 \operatorname{Re}(s) \geq 2+\epsilon$, for any $\epsilon>0$. In the region of absolute convergence it satisfies the transformation law

$$
\begin{equation*}
E_{k}^{\phi, \psi}(\delta z, s)=\phi(\delta) \psi(\delta) j(\delta, z)^{k}|j(\delta, z)|^{2 s} E_{k}^{\phi, \psi}(z, s) \tag{1.1.14}
\end{equation*}
$$

for $\delta \in \Gamma_{0}(N)$. Now set $E_{k}^{\phi, \psi}(z)=E_{k}^{\phi, \psi}(z, 0)$. This is possible because the $E_{k}^{\phi, \psi}(z, s)$ can be analytically continued in the $s$-variable. Moreover, unless $k=2$ and $\phi$ and $\psi$ are principal, the value at $s=0$ is a holomorphic function of $z$, so (1.1.14) along with some growth estimates shows that in fact $E_{k}^{\phi, \psi} \in \mathcal{M}_{k}(N, \phi \psi)$.

If $\phi$ and $\psi$ are primitive, the Fourier expansion of $E_{k}^{\phi, \psi}$ can be deduced from Theorems 7.13, 7.2.12, and 7.2.13 of Miy06:

$$
E_{k}^{\phi, \psi}(z)=a_{k}^{\phi, \psi}+2 \sum_{n \geq 1} \sigma_{k-1, \phi, \psi}(n) q^{n} \in \mathcal{M}_{k}(M, \phi \psi)
$$

where $\sigma_{k-1, \phi, \psi}(n)=\sum_{d \mid n} \phi(n / d) \psi(d) d^{k-1}$ and

$$
a_{k}^{\phi, \psi}= \begin{cases}L(\psi, 1-k) & N_{1}=1 \\ L(\phi, 0) & N_{2}=1 \text { and } k=1, \\ 0 & \text { else. }\end{cases}
$$

## Chapter 1: Introduction

The special case $\phi=\mathbf{1}$ is particularly important in this section. In this case we define the normalised Eisenstein series

$$
\begin{align*}
E_{k}^{\psi, *}(z, s) & =\frac{2(-2 \pi i)^{k} L(\bar{\psi}, k+2 s) G\left(\overline{\psi_{0}}\right)}{(k-1)!N^{l}} E_{k}^{\mathbf{1}, \psi}(z, s) \\
& =\sum_{\gamma \in \Gamma_{\infty} \backslash \Gamma_{0}(N)} \frac{\overline{\psi(\gamma)}}{j(\gamma, z)^{k}|j(\gamma, z)|^{2 s}} . \tag{1.1.15}
\end{align*}
$$

Theorem 1.1.5. Let $A_{N, k}$ be the set of $(\{\psi, \phi\}, t)$ such that $\phi$ and $\psi$ are primitive Dirichlet characters modulo $N_{1}$ and $N_{2}$ such that $(\phi \psi)(-1)=(-1)^{k}$ and $t$ is a positive integer such that $t N_{1} N_{2} \mid N$. If $k=1$ we require furthermore that $\phi$ is odd. If $k \neq 2$ the set

$$
\left\{E_{1}^{\phi, \psi, t} ;(\{\psi, \phi\}, t) \in A_{N, k}\right\}
$$

is a basis of $\mathcal{E}_{1}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N)\right)$. If $k=2$ the series $E_{2}^{\mathbf{1 , 1}}$ is no longer holomorphic. To replace it we introduce $E_{2, t}=E_{2}^{\mathbf{1 , 1 , 1}}-t E_{2}^{\mathbf{1 , 1 , t}}$ which is a holomorphic Eisenstein series of level $t$. Let $B_{N, 2}$ be the set of triples $(\phi, \psi, t)$ such that $\phi$ and $\psi$ are primitive Dirichlet characters modulo $N_{1}$ and $N_{2}$ with $(\phi \psi)(-1)=1$, and $t$ is a positive integer such that $1<t N_{1} N_{2} \mid N$. Then

$$
\left\{E_{2}^{\psi, \phi, t} ;(\psi, \phi, t) \in B_{N, 2}\right\} \cup\left\{E_{2}^{\mathbf{1 , 1 , 1}}-t E_{2}^{\mathbf{1 , 1 , t}} ; t \mid N\right\}
$$

forms a basis of $\mathcal{E}_{2}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N)\right)$.
In Wei77 the action of all Atkin-Lehner operators on $E_{k}^{\phi, \psi}$ is derived:
Theorem 1.1.6 (Proposition 14 in Wei77). Let $\phi$ and $\psi$ be primitive Dirichlet characters (not both trivial if $k=2$ ) of conductors $N_{1}, N_{2}$ with $\phi(-1) \psi(-1)=(-1)^{k}$, and $S$ a set of prime divisors of $N=N_{1} N_{2}$.

$$
E_{k}^{\phi, \psi} \left\lvert\, W_{S}^{N}=\left(\frac{N_{2}}{N_{1}}\right)_{S}^{\frac{k-1}{2}} \tau\left(\phi_{S}\right) \tau\left(\psi_{S}\right) E_{k}^{\phi_{\bar{S}} \bar{\psi}_{S}, \bar{\phi}_{S} \psi_{\bar{S}}}\right.,
$$

where for a character $\chi$ modulo $M$

$$
\tau(\chi):=\frac{G(\chi)}{\sqrt{M}}=\frac{1}{\sqrt{M}} \sum_{n \text { mod } M} \chi(n) e^{2 \pi i \frac{n}{M}}
$$

is the normalised Gauss sum of $\chi$.

### 1.1.6 L-functions

For a holomorphic function $g$ we denote the Mellin transform of $g$ by

$$
\mathcal{M} g(s):=\int_{0}^{\infty} g(i t) t^{s} \frac{d t}{t} .
$$

For a modular form $f=\sum a_{n} q^{n} \in \mathcal{M}_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N)\right)$ the $L$-series

$$
L(f, s)=\sum_{n \geq 1} \frac{a_{n}}{n^{s}}
$$

converges absolutely when $\operatorname{Re} s>\frac{k+1}{2}$.

## Chapter 1: Introduction

Definition 1.1.7. The completed L-function of $f$ is defined as:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Lambda(f, s):=\Gamma(s)\left(\frac{\sqrt{N}}{2 \pi}\right)^{s} L(f, s)=N^{s / 2} \mathcal{M}\left(f-a_{0}\right)(s) \tag{1.1.16}
\end{equation*}
$$

Let $a_{0}$ be the constant term of $f$ and $b_{0}$ the constant term of $g=f \mid W_{N}$. By [Iwa97, Theorem 7.3], the function

$$
\Lambda(f, s)+\frac{a_{0}}{s}+\frac{i^{k} b_{0}}{k-s}
$$

can be continued to an entire function on $\mathbb{C}$. Furthermore we have the functional equation

$$
\Lambda(f, s)=i^{k} \Lambda(g, k-s)
$$

If $f \in \mathcal{M}_{k}(N, \chi)$ we also have functional equations for each twist of $f$ by a character of modulus coprime to $N$. If $\psi$ is a Dirichlet character of level $M$, then $f_{\psi}$ has level $M^{2} N$. Accordingly we define the completed $L$-function of $f_{\psi}$ as the meromorphic continuation of

$$
\Lambda\left(f_{\psi}, s\right)=\frac{\Gamma(s)\left(M^{2} N\right)^{s / 2}}{(2 \pi)^{s}} L\left(f_{\psi}, s\right) .
$$

We then have the functional equation

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Lambda\left(f_{\psi}, s\right)=\overline{\chi(m)} \psi(-N) \frac{\tau(\psi)}{\tau(\bar{\psi})} \Lambda\left(\left(f \mid W_{N}\right)_{\bar{\psi}}, s\right) . \tag{1.1.17}
\end{equation*}
$$

### 1.1.7 Modular symbols

We give a brief introduction to the theory of modular symbols for the group $\Gamma_{1}(N)$. For details we refer the reader to [Mer94] or [Ste07, §8]. Let $k$ be an integer $\geq 2$, and let $\mathbb{C}[X, Y]_{k-2}$ be the vector space of homogeneous polynomials of degree $k-2$. We define a left $\mathrm{SL}_{2}(\mathbb{Z})$-action on this space by

$$
(g P)(X, Y)=P(d X-b Y,-c X+a Y), \text { if } g=\left(\begin{array}{ll}
a & b \\
c & d
\end{array}\right) .
$$

Let $\mathbb{M}$ be the torsion-free abelian group generated by the symbols $\{\alpha, \beta\}$, where $\alpha, \beta \in$ $\mathbb{P}^{1}(\mathbb{Q})=\mathbb{Q} \cup \infty$, with the relations

$$
\{\alpha, \beta\}+\{\beta, \gamma\}+\{\gamma, \alpha\}=0, \forall \alpha, \beta, \gamma \in \mathbb{P}^{1}(\mathbb{Q})
$$

Set

$$
\mathbb{M}_{k}=\mathbb{C}[X, Y]_{k-2} \otimes \mathbb{M}
$$

so $\mathbb{M}_{k}$ is a vector space over $\mathbb{C}$, generated by elements of the form $P \otimes\{\alpha, \beta\}$, where $P \in \mathbb{C}[X, Y]_{k-2}$ and $\{\alpha, \beta\} \in \mathcal{M}$. This space has an $\mathrm{SL}_{2}(\mathbb{Z})$-action defined by

$$
g(P \otimes\{\alpha, \beta\})=g P \otimes\{g \alpha, g \beta\}, \text { for } g \in \mathrm{SL}_{2}(\mathbb{Z})
$$

where the action of $\mathrm{SL}_{2}(\mathbb{Z})$ on $\mathbb{P}^{1}(\mathbb{Q})$ comes from the action of $\mathrm{SL}_{2}(\mathbb{Z})$ on $\overline{\mathcal{H}}$.

## Chapter 1: Introduction

We define the space of modular symbols of weight $k$ for $\Gamma_{1}(N), \mathbb{M}_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N)\right)$, as the quotient vector space obtained from $\mathbb{M}_{k}$ by imposing $g x=x$ for all $g \in \Gamma_{1}(N)$ and $x \in \mathbb{M}_{k}$.
The space $\mathbb{M}_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N)\right)$ is generated by the Manin symbols $[P, g]=g P \otimes\{g 0, g \infty\}$, where $P \in \mathbb{C}[X, Y]_{k-2}$ and $g \in \mathrm{SL}_{2}(\mathbb{Z})$. The action of $\mathrm{SL}_{2}(\mathbb{Z})$ on $\mathbb{M}_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N)\right)$ translates to

$$
[P, g] h=\left[h^{-1} P, g h\right]
$$

and the Manin symbols satisfy the following defining relations: the symbol $[P, g]$ depends only on $P$ and the coset $\Gamma_{1}(N) g$, and

$$
\begin{align*}
& {[P, g]+[P, g] \sigma=0}  \tag{1.1.18}\\
& {[P, g]+[P, g] \tau+[P, g] \tau^{2}=0}  \tag{1.1.19}\\
& {[P, g]-[P, g] J=0} \tag{1.1.20}
\end{align*}
$$

where

$$
\sigma=\left(\begin{array}{cc}
0 & -1 \\
1 & 0
\end{array}\right), \tau=\left(\begin{array}{ll}
0 & -1 \\
1 & -1
\end{array}\right), \quad \text { and } J=\left(\begin{array}{cc}
-1 & 0 \\
0 & -1
\end{array}\right) .
$$

Let $\mathbb{B}$ be the torsion free abelian group generated by the elements of $\mathbb{P}^{1}(\mathbb{Q})$. We define

$$
\mathbb{B}_{k}=\mathbb{C}[X, Y]_{k-2} \otimes \mathbb{B},
$$

and an $\mathrm{SL}_{2}(\mathbb{Z})$-action by $g(P \otimes \alpha)=g P \otimes g \alpha$. As before we define the space of boundary symbols of weight $k$ for $\Gamma_{1}(N), \mathbb{B}_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N)\right)$ as the quotient vector space obtained from $\mathbb{B}_{k}$ by imposing the relations $g x=x$ for all $g \in \Gamma_{1}(N)$ and $x \in \mathbb{B}_{k}$. There is a natural boundary map from $\mathbb{M}_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N)\right)$ to $\mathbb{B}_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N)\right)$ defined by

$$
b(P \otimes\{\alpha, \beta\})=P \otimes\{\alpha\}-P \otimes\{\beta\}
$$

and a modular symbol in the kernel of $b$ is called cuspidal. The space of cuspidal modular symbols is denoted by $\mathbb{S}_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N)\right)$. We can now state one of the main theorems in the theory of modular symbols.

Theorem 1.1.7 (Theorem 3 in Mer94). Define a pairing

$$
\left(\mathcal{S}_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N)\right) \oplus \overline{\mathcal{S}_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N)\right)}\right) \times \mathbb{M}_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N)\right) \rightarrow \mathbb{C}
$$

by

$$
\left\langle\left(f_{1}, f_{2}\right), P\{\alpha, \beta\}\right\rangle=\int_{\alpha}^{\beta} f_{1}(z) P(z, 1) d z+\int_{\alpha}^{\beta} f_{2}(z) P(\bar{z}, 1) d z
$$

Then $\langle\cdot, \cdot\rangle$ is non-degenerate when restricted to

$$
\left(\mathcal{S}_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N)\right) \oplus \overline{\mathcal{S}_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N)\right)}\right) \times \mathbb{S}_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N)\right)
$$

Let $\eta=\left(\begin{array}{cc}-1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1\end{array}\right)$. There is an involution on $\mathbb{M}_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N)\right)$ given on Manin symbols by

$$
\iota^{*}([P, g])=-\left[\tilde{P}, \eta g \eta^{-1}\right],
$$

where $\tilde{P}(X, Y)=P(-X, Y)$. Denoting by $\mathbb{S}_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N)\right)^{+}$and $\mathbb{S}_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N)\right)^{-}$the +1 and -1 eigenspaces of $\mathbb{S}_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N)\right)$ under $\iota^{*}$ we have

## Chapter 1: Introduction

Proposition 1.1.8 (Proposition 8 in Mer94]). The pairing $\langle\cdot, \cdot\rangle$ is non-degenerate when restricted to

$$
\mathcal{S}_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N)\right) \times \mathbb{S}_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N)\right)^{+}, \text {or } \mathcal{S}_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N)\right) \times \mathbb{S}_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N)\right)^{-} .
$$

By mapping a matrix $g$ to its bottom row modulo $N$, the cosets of $\Gamma_{1}(N) \backslash \mathrm{SL}_{2}(\mathbb{Z})$ are in bijection with the set

$$
E_{N}=\left\{(u, v) \in(\mathbb{Z} / N \mathbb{Z})^{2} ;(u, v) \text { has additive order } N\right\}
$$

We therefore write $[P,(u, v)]=[P, g]$ for any $g \in \mathrm{SL}_{2}(\mathbb{Z})$ with bottom row congruent to $(u, v)$ modulo $N$. Define

$$
\left.\xi_{f}(j ; u, v):=\left\langle f,\left[X^{j} Y^{k-2-j},(u, v)\right]\right)\right\rangle j \in\{0, \ldots, k-2\} \text { and }(u, v) \in E_{N} .
$$

A consequence of Theorem 1.1 .7 is that if the map $\xi_{f}$ is identically zero, then $f$ vanishes. Proposition 1.1.8 allows one to say more. We define

$$
\begin{aligned}
\xi_{f}^{ \pm}(j ; u, v) & =\frac{\left\langle f,\left[X^{j} Y^{k-2-j},(u, v)\right] \pm \iota^{*}\left[X^{j} Y^{k-2-j},(u, v)\right]\right\rangle}{2} \\
& =\frac{\xi_{f}(j ; u, v) \pm(-1)^{j+1} \xi_{f}(j ;-u, v)}{2}
\end{aligned}
$$

It is a consequence of Proposition 1.1 .8 that $f$ is determined by the map $\xi_{f}^{+}$or $\xi_{f}^{-}$. In particular, if one of them vanishes, then so does $f$. This is the crucial fact about modular symbols that we use in the proof of Theorem 2.2.2.
The pairing of Theorem 1.1.7, and hence the map $\xi_{f}$, is related to values of $L$-functions associated to $f$. Indeed, taking $g=\left(\begin{array}{ccc}a & b \\ c & d\end{array}\right) \in \mathrm{SL}_{2}(\mathbb{Z})$ with $(c, v) \equiv(u, v) \bmod N$ we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\xi_{f}(j ; u, v)=\frac{j!}{(-2 \pi i)^{j+1}} L(f \mid g, j+1) . \tag{1.1.21}
\end{equation*}
$$

Chapter 2

## Spaces generated by products of two Eisenstein series

### 2.1 Outline

The aim of this chapter is to prove Theorem 1.0 .2 and Theorem 1.0.3. Here we will give a brief sketch of the proof of the first of these theorems, the other requires only minor modifications. By an inductive argument it suffices to show that, for $N=N^{\prime} p^{n}$ as in the statement of Theorem 1.0 .2 and $k \geq 4$, we have

$$
\mathcal{S}_{k}^{\text {new }}(N)=\overline{\mathcal{Q}_{k}(N)},
$$

where $\overline{\mathcal{Q}_{k}(N)}$ is the projection of $\mathcal{Q}_{k}(N)$ to the new space. In $\S 2.5$ we show that this projection is equal to the projection of $P_{k}(N)$, the space generated by the products

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(E_{l}^{\mathbf{1 , \alpha}} E_{k-l}^{\mathbf{1 , \alpha _ { N }}}\right) \mid W_{S}^{N M} ; \tag{2.1.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\alpha$ is primitive of level $M \mid N, \alpha_{N}$ its extension to a character modulo $N$, and the $W_{S}^{N M}$ vary over all the partial Atkin-Lehner operators. So the proof reduces to showing that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{S}_{k}^{\text {new }}(N)=\overline{P_{k}(N)} \tag{2.1.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

Let $g \in \mathcal{S}_{k}^{\text {new }}$ be orthogonal to $\overline{P_{k}(N)}$. We need to show that this implies $g=0$. If $g$ is a newform, a standard calculation using the Rankin-Selberg method shows that for any $\alpha$ as in the definition of $P_{k}(N)$ all the critical $L$-values $L\left(g_{\alpha} \mid W_{S}^{N M}, j\right)$ must vanish (except for some cases when $\alpha=\mathbf{1}$ and $j=2, k-2$, when technical difficulties coming from weight two Eisenstein series enter). At this point one can use a calculation in modular symbols to show that such a $g$ must be zero. However $g$ will in general not be a newform but a sum of newforms. Since $P_{k}(N)$ is closed under the action of the partial Atkin-Lehner operators $W_{p}^{N}$, we can at least assume that $g$ is an eigenfunction of all these operators. With a little more care in the modular symbols calculation, this assumption is enough to prove a satisfactory criterion for the vanishing of $g$. The proof of the vanishing criterion, Theorem 2.2.2, will be given in the next section.
The reason the assumption $N=p^{n} N^{\prime}$ enters is because we want to be in a situation where, if $g$ is a newform (or a sum of newforms with the same $W_{p}^{N}$-eigenvalue for all $p \mid N$ ) and $\alpha$ is a primitive character modulo $M \mid N$, then the $W_{p}^{N M}$ (pseudo-) eigenvalues of $g_{\alpha}$ for each $p \mid(N / M)$ are determined by those of $g$. With our methods, this condition arises naturally in the proof of Theorem 1.0.2, and our argument would extend immediately to any situation where it holds. When $N$ is squarefree or twice squarefree, this condition is automatic by a Theorem of Atkin and Li in AL78. When $N$ is not squarefree this is a much more difficult question, and it seems unlikely that a purely local argument will work. Indeed our extension to level $N=p^{n} N^{\prime}$ stems from a rather different argument involving the (global) functional equation.
In §2.6 we explain how similar arguments can be used to prove the analogue of Theorems 1.0 .2 and 1.0 .3 when $N=p$ is prime and $\chi$ is primitive modulo $p$.

In the last section we give a few more selected examples of the main theorems.

### 2.2 A vanishing condition

The main goal of this section is to prove Theorem 2.2.2, which states that if a cusp form $f$ has sufficiently many special values of certain twisted $L$-functions equal to zero, then $f$ must be zero. The result is in the spirit of Corollaire 2 of [Mer09], although we require some modifications since we do not assume that $f$ is a newform, or even an eigenfunction of almost all Hecke operators. First we recall an identity from the proof of Proposition 6 in Mer09:

Lemma 2.2.1. Let $N \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 1}$, let $(u, v) \in E_{N}$, let $S$ denote the set of prime divisors of $N$ which divide $u$, let $\bar{S}$ denote the remaining prime divisors of $N$, and let $N^{\prime}$ be the order of $u v$ in $\mathbb{Z} / N \mathbb{Z}$. Let $g=\left(\begin{array}{cc}a & b \\ c & d\end{array}\right) \in \mathrm{SL}_{2}(\mathbb{Z})$ be such that $(c, d) \equiv(u, v) \bmod N$. Then

$$
\Gamma_{1}(N) g=\Gamma_{1}(N)\left(\begin{array}{cc}
0 & -1 \\
N & 0
\end{array}\right)\left(\begin{array}{cc}
1 & \frac{n}{N} \\
0 & 1
\end{array}\right)\left(\begin{array}{cc}
A & B \\
C & D
\end{array}\right)\left(\begin{array}{cc}
N N_{S}^{\prime} & 0 \\
0 & N_{S}
\end{array}\right)^{-1},
$$

where $n$ is chosen so that $n \equiv u v \bmod N_{\bar{S}}$ and $n \equiv-u v \bmod N_{S}$, and $\left(\begin{array}{c}A \\ C \\ B\end{array}\right) \in \mathbb{Z}^{2 \times 2}$ has $A D-B C=N_{S} N_{S}^{\prime}, A \equiv u N_{S}^{\prime} \bmod N_{\bar{S}}, B \equiv v / N_{\bar{S}} \bmod N_{S}$, and $N_{S} N_{S}^{\prime}\left|A, N_{S} N_{S}^{\prime}\right| D$, $N N^{\prime}\left|C, N_{\bar{S}} N_{\bar{S}}^{\prime}\right| B$.

Proof. The existence of $n$ and $A, B, C, D$ satisfying the conditions of the lemma follows from the Chinese Remainder Theorem. So it suffices to verify that, under these conditions, the claimed identity holds. Note that the condition on the determinant is necessary, since the matrix on the right hand side must have determinant one. Computing the matrix on the right hand side we get

$$
\left(\begin{array}{cc}
-\frac{C}{N N_{S}^{\prime}} & -\frac{D}{N_{S}} \\
\frac{A}{N_{S}^{\prime}}+\frac{n}{N N_{S}^{\prime}} & N_{\bar{S}} B+\frac{n D}{N_{S}}
\end{array}\right) .
$$

To prove the claim, it suffices to show that the top row is integral and that the bottom row is congruent to $(u, v)$ modulo $N$. Now our conditions imply that we can write $C=N N^{\prime} C^{\prime}$ for some integer $C^{\prime}$, and $D=N_{S} N_{S}^{\prime} D^{\prime}$ for some integer $D^{\prime}$, so the top row is indeed integral. Note that the divisibility of $A$ by $N_{S}^{\prime}$ is also necessary for the bottom row to be integral; we use the full strength of our assumption and write $A=N_{S} N_{S}^{\prime} A^{\prime}$. With this notation the matrix we are considering is

$$
\left(\begin{array}{cc}
-N_{\bar{S}}^{\prime} C^{\prime} & -N_{S}^{\prime} D^{\prime} \\
N_{S} A^{\prime}+n N_{\bar{S}}^{\prime} C^{\prime} & N_{\bar{S}} B+n N_{S}^{\prime} D^{\prime}
\end{array}\right)
$$

To show that the bottom row is congruent to $(u, v)$ modulo $N$, we check this modulo $N_{\bar{S}}$ and modulo $N_{S}$ separately. For the former,

$$
\left(N_{S} A^{\prime}+n N_{\bar{S}}^{\prime} C^{\prime}, N_{\bar{S}} B+n N_{S}^{\prime} D^{\prime}\right) \equiv\left(N_{S} A^{\prime}, u v N_{S}^{\prime} D^{\prime}\right) \bmod N_{\bar{S}},
$$

since $u v N_{\bar{S}}^{\prime} \equiv 0 \bmod N_{\bar{S}}$ by definition of $N^{\prime}$. Since $A=N_{S} N_{S}^{\prime} A^{\prime} \equiv u N_{S}^{\prime} \bmod N_{\bar{S}}$ and $N_{S}^{\prime}$ is invertible modulo $N_{\bar{S}}$, we see $N_{S} A^{\prime} \equiv u \bmod N_{\bar{S}}$. For the second component, consider the equation $A D-B C=\left(N_{S} N_{S}^{\prime}\right)^{2} A^{\prime} D^{\prime}-N N^{\prime} B C^{\prime}=N_{S} N_{S}^{\prime}$, so $N_{S} N_{S}^{\prime} A^{\prime} D^{\prime}-N_{\bar{S}} N_{\bar{S}}^{\prime} B C^{\prime}=$ 1. This gives $N_{S} N_{S}^{\prime} A^{\prime} D^{\prime} \equiv 1 \bmod N_{\bar{S}}$, so using $A=N_{S} N_{S}^{\prime} A^{\prime} \equiv u N_{S}^{\prime} \bmod N_{\bar{S}}$ again we
get $u N_{S}^{\prime} D^{\prime} \equiv 1 \bmod N_{\bar{S}}$, hence $u v N_{S}^{\prime} D^{\prime} \equiv v \bmod N_{\bar{S}}$ as required.
Now consider the bottom row modulo $N_{S}$ :

$$
\left(N_{S} A^{\prime}+n N_{\bar{S}}^{\prime} C^{\prime}, N_{\bar{S}} B+n N_{S}^{\prime} D^{\prime}\right) \equiv\left(-u v N_{\bar{S}}^{\prime} C^{\prime}, N_{\bar{S}} B\right) \bmod N_{S},
$$

again using the definition of $N^{\prime}$. Since $B \equiv v / N_{\bar{S}} \bmod N_{S}$, the second component is congruent to $v$ modulo $N_{S}$. For the first component we again argue from the determinant condition. We have $N_{S} N_{S}^{\prime} A^{\prime} D^{\prime}-N_{\bar{S}} N_{\bar{S}}^{\prime} B C^{\prime}=1$. This gives $-v N_{\bar{S}}^{\prime} C^{\prime} \equiv 1 \bmod N_{S}$, so $-u v N_{\bar{S}}^{\prime} C^{\prime} \equiv u \bmod N_{S}$ as required.
Theorem 2.2.2. Let $N$ be a positive integer, $k \geq 2$, and let $f \in \mathcal{S}_{k}^{\text {new }}(N)$ be an eigenfunction of all partial Atkin-Lehner operators $W_{S}^{N}$. Assume that $L\left(f_{\alpha} \mid W_{S}^{N M}, j+1\right)=0$ for all characters $\alpha$ primitive modulo $M \mid N$ and all sets of primes $S$ such that $\prod_{p \in S} p \cdot M \mid N$, and all $j=0,1, \ldots, k-2$ such that $\alpha(-1)=(-1)^{j+1}\left(\right.$ resp. $\left.\alpha(-1)=(-1)^{j}\right)$. Then $f=0$.

Proof. We will present the argument for the case $\alpha(-1)=(-1)^{j+1}$, which uses the function $\xi_{f}^{+}$. The other case, using $\xi_{f}^{-}$, is almost identical, the only difference being which characters cancel in (2.2.4). We will show that the conditions in the theorem imply $\xi_{f \mid W_{N}}^{+}(j ; u, v)=0$ for all $j=0,1, \ldots, k-2$ and $(u, v) \in E_{N}$, which in turn implies $f=0$ by the last remarks in \$1.1.7. Let us therefore fix $(u, v) \in E_{N}$ and consider

$$
\xi_{f \mid W_{N}}^{+}(j ; u, v)=\frac{\xi_{f \mid W_{N}}(j ; u, v)+(-1)^{j+1} \xi_{f \mid W_{N}}(j ;-u, v)}{2} .
$$

As in the statement of Lemma 2.2.1, let $S$ be the set of those prime divisors of $N$ that divide $u$. Write $N^{\prime}$ for the order of $u v$ in $\mathbb{Z} / N \mathbb{Z}$. Choose $g=\left(\begin{array}{ll}a & b \\ c & d\end{array}\right) \in \mathrm{SL}_{2}(\mathbb{Z})$ such that $(c, d) \equiv(u, v) \bmod N$. By Lemma 2.2.1 we have

$$
\Gamma_{1}(N) g=\Gamma_{1}(N)\left(\begin{array}{cc}
0 & -1  \tag{2.2.1}\\
N & 0
\end{array}\right)\left(\begin{array}{cc}
1 & \frac{n}{N} \\
0 & 1
\end{array}\right)\left(\begin{array}{cc}
A & B \\
C & D
\end{array}\right)\left(\begin{array}{cc}
N N_{S}^{\prime} & 0 \\
0 & N_{S}
\end{array}\right)^{-1}
$$

with $A, B, C, D$ and $n$ satisfying the conditions of Lemma 2.2.1. Since $f\left|W_{N}\right| W_{N}$ equals $f$, we have

$$
f\left|W_{N}\right| g=f \left\lvert\,\left(\begin{array}{cc}
1 & \frac{n}{N} \\
0 & 1
\end{array}\right)\left(\begin{array}{cc}
A & B \\
C & D
\end{array}\right)\left(\begin{array}{cc}
N N_{S}^{\prime} & 0 \\
0 & N_{S}
\end{array}\right)^{-1} .\right.
$$

Now $n \equiv u v \bmod N_{\bar{S}}$ and $n \equiv-u v \bmod N_{S}$, so $n$ also has order $N^{\prime}$ modulo $N$. Hence $n N^{\prime}=n^{\prime} N$ for some $n^{\prime}$ which is coprime to $N^{\prime}$. Writing this as $n / N=n^{\prime} / N^{\prime}$ and using (1.1.13) we get

$$
f\left|W_{N}\right| g=\sum_{\alpha \bmod N^{\prime}} \frac{\alpha\left(n^{\prime}\right)}{\phi\left(N^{\prime}\right)} S_{\alpha}(f) \left\lvert\,\left(\begin{array}{cc}
A & B \\
C & D
\end{array}\right)\left(\begin{array}{cc}
N N_{S}^{\prime} & 0 \\
0 & N_{S}
\end{array}\right)^{-1}\right.
$$

where $\alpha$ varies over all Dirichlet characters modulo $N^{\prime}$.
By Proposition 1.1.4 we have $S_{\alpha}(f) \in \mathcal{S}_{2}\left(N N^{\prime}, \alpha^{2}\right)$. Now the conditions of Lemma 2.2.1 and Proposition 1.1.2 give

$$
S_{\alpha}(f)\left|\left(\begin{array}{ll}
A & B \\
C & D
\end{array}\right)=\overline{\alpha_{S}^{2}}(B) \overline{\alpha_{\bar{S}}^{2}}\left(\frac{A}{N_{S} N_{S}^{\prime}}\right) S_{\alpha}(f)\right| W_{S}^{N N^{\prime}}
$$

Hence, using (1.1.21), we see that $\xi_{f \mid W_{N}}(j ; u, v)$ equals

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{j!\left(N_{\bar{S}} / N_{S}^{\prime}\right)^{\frac{k}{2}-j-1}}{(-2 \pi i)^{j+1} \phi\left(N^{\prime}\right)} \sum_{\alpha \bmod N^{\prime}} \alpha\left(n^{\prime}\right) \overline{\alpha_{S}^{2}}(B) \overline{\alpha_{\bar{S}}^{2}}\left(\frac{A}{N_{S} N_{S}^{\prime}}\right) L\left(S_{\alpha}(f) \mid W_{S}^{N N^{\prime}}, j+1\right), \tag{2.2.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

where the sum is over all characters modulo $N^{\prime}$.

To compute $\xi_{f \mid W_{N}}(j ;-u, v)$ we proceed analogously with $\tilde{g}=\left(\begin{array}{cc}a & -b \\ -c i & d\end{array}\right)$, since this has bottom row $(-c, d) \equiv(-u, v) \bmod N$. With $A, B, C, D, n$ as in (2.2.1) we see that

$$
\Gamma_{1}(N) \tilde{g}=\Gamma_{1}(N)\left(\begin{array}{cc}
0 & -1  \tag{2.2.3}\\
N & 0
\end{array}\right)\left(\begin{array}{cc}
1 & -\frac{n}{N} \\
0 & 1^{N}
\end{array}\right)\left(\begin{array}{cc}
-A & B \\
C & -D
\end{array}\right)\left(\begin{array}{cc}
N N_{S}^{\prime} & 0 \\
0 & N_{S}
\end{array}\right)^{-1} .
$$

The argument is as above, with $n^{\prime}$ replaced by $-n^{\prime}$, and each individual summand in the final expression for $\xi_{f \mid W_{N}}(j ; u, v)$ changes by a factor of $\alpha(-1) \overline{\alpha_{\bar{S}}^{2}}(-1)=\alpha(-1)$. From the definition of $\xi_{f \mid W_{N}}^{+}$we then see $\xi_{f \mid W_{N}}^{+}(j ; u, v)$ equals

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{j!\left(N_{\bar{S}} / N_{S}^{\prime}\right)^{\frac{k}{2}-j-1}}{(-2 \pi i)^{j+1} \phi\left(N^{\prime}\right)} \sum_{\alpha} \alpha\left(n^{\prime}\right) \overline{\alpha_{S}^{2}}(B) \overline{\alpha_{\bar{S}}^{2}}\left(\frac{A}{N_{S} N_{S}^{\prime}}\right) L\left(S_{\alpha}(f) \mid W_{S}^{N N^{\prime}}, j+1\right) \tag{2.2.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

where the sum is over all characters $\alpha$ modulo $N^{\prime}$ with $\alpha(-1)=(-1)^{j+1}$.

The next step is to relate $S_{\alpha}(f)$ to the twist by the primitive character underlying $\alpha$. The key to this is the following lemma, the proof of which will be given after the completion of the current argument:

Lemma 2.2.3. Let $N$ and $k$ be positive integers, let $\chi$ be a Dirichlet character modulo $N$, and let $f \in \mathcal{S}_{k}(N, \chi)$. Let $N^{\prime} \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 1}$, let $\alpha$ be a character modulo $N^{\prime}$ with conductor $M$. Assume that $M<N^{\prime}$, let $p$ be any prime dividing $N^{\prime} / M$, and let $\beta$ be the character modulo $N^{\prime} / p$ inducing $\alpha$. Then

$$
S_{\alpha}(f)=p^{1-k / 2} S_{\beta}\left(f \mid T_{p}\right) \left\lvert\,\left(\begin{array}{ll}
p & 0 \\
0 & 1
\end{array}\right)-\bar{\beta}(p) S_{\beta}(f) .\right.
$$

In our case $f \in \mathcal{S}_{k}^{\text {new }}(N)$ is an eigenfunction of each $W_{p}^{N}$, so it is also an eigenfunction of each $U_{p}$ for $p \mid N$ by Proposition 1.1.3. Write $a_{p}$ for the eigenvalue, which may be zero. Then Lemma 2.2.3 gives

$$
S_{\alpha}(f)=p^{1-k / 2} a_{p} S_{\beta}(f) \left\lvert\,\left(\begin{array}{ll}
p & 0 \\
0 & 1
\end{array}\right)-\bar{\beta}(p) S_{\beta}(f)\right.,
$$

and so

$$
L\left(S_{\alpha}(f) \mid W_{S}^{N N^{\prime}}, j+1\right)=\left(p^{-j} a_{p}-\bar{\beta}(p)\right) L\left(S_{\beta}(f) \mid W_{S}^{N N^{\prime}}, j+1\right)
$$

Applying this repeatedly we see that $L\left(S_{\alpha}(f) \mid W_{S}^{N N^{\prime}}, j+1\right)$ is a multiple of $L\left(S_{\alpha_{0}}(f) \mid W_{S}^{N N^{\prime}}, j+\right.$ 1), where $\alpha_{0}$ is the the primitive character modulo $M \mid N^{\prime}$ inducing $\alpha$ modulo $N^{\prime}$. Finally we note that $S_{\alpha_{0}}(f)=G\left(\overline{\alpha_{0}}\right) f_{\alpha_{0}} \in \mathcal{S}_{k}\left(N M, \alpha_{0}^{2}\right)$. We then use $S_{\alpha_{0}}(f) \mid W_{S}^{N N^{\prime}}=$ $S_{\alpha_{0}}(f)\left|W_{S}^{N M}\right| B_{d}$, where $d=\left(\frac{N}{M}\right)_{S}$ (c.f. (2.5.2) below). Thus $L\left(S_{\alpha}(f) \mid W_{S}^{N N^{\prime}}, j+1\right.$ ) is a multiple of $L\left(f_{\alpha_{0}} \mid W_{S}^{N M}, j+1\right)$, and using (2.2.4) we see that $\xi_{f \mid W_{N}}^{+}$is a linear combination of $L$-values which we have assumed to be equal to zero, as required.

Proof of Lemma 2.2.3. With the notation of the lemma, note that

$$
\begin{aligned}
p^{1-k / 2} S_{\beta}\left(f \mid U_{p}\right) \left\lvert\,\left(\begin{array}{ll}
p & 0 \\
0 & 1
\end{array}\right)\right. & =\sum_{a=0}^{N^{\prime} / p-1} \sum_{u=0}^{p-1} \bar{\beta}(a) f \left\lvert\,\left(\begin{array}{ll}
1 & u \\
0 & p
\end{array}\right)\left(\begin{array}{cc}
1 & \frac{a}{N^{\prime} / p} \\
0 & 1
\end{array}\right)\left(\begin{array}{ll}
p & 0 \\
0 & 1
\end{array}\right)\right. \\
& =\sum_{a=0}^{N^{\prime} / p-1} \bar{\beta}(a) \sum_{u=0}^{p-1} f \left\lvert\,\left(\begin{array}{cc}
p & \frac{a}{N^{\prime} / p}+u \\
0 & p
\end{array}\right)\right. \\
& =\sum_{a=0}^{N^{\prime} / p-1} \bar{\beta}(a) \sum_{u=0}^{p-1} f \left\lvert\,\left(\begin{array}{ll}
1 & \frac{a+u \frac{N^{\prime}}{p}}{N^{\prime}} \\
0 & 1^{\prime}
\end{array}\right)\right. \\
& =\sum_{a=0}^{N^{\prime}} \bar{\beta}(a) f \left\lvert\,\left(\begin{array}{cc}
1 & a / N^{\prime} \\
0 & 1
\end{array}\right) .\right.
\end{aligned}
$$

Now if $(u, p)=1$ then $\alpha(u)=\beta(u)$, and if $(u, p)>1$ then $\alpha(u)=0$ but $\beta(u)$ may be non-zero:

$$
\begin{aligned}
p^{1-k / 2} S_{\beta}\left(f \mid U_{p}\right) \left\lvert\,\left(\begin{array}{ll}
p & 0 \\
0 & 1
\end{array}\right)\right. & =\sum_{a=0}^{N^{\prime}} \bar{\alpha}(a) f\left|\left(\begin{array}{cc}
1 & a / N^{\prime} \\
0 & 1
\end{array}\right)+\sum_{a=0}^{N^{\prime} / p} \bar{\beta}(p a) f\right|\left(\begin{array}{cc}
1 & a p / N^{\prime} \\
0 & 1
\end{array}\right) \\
& =S_{\alpha}(f)+\bar{\beta}(p) S_{\beta}(f) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Re-arranging this proves the lemma.
A technical difficulty arises in our application of Theorem 2.2 .2 when $k \geq 4$ due to the fact that the weight two Eisenstein series $E_{2}^{\mathbf{1 , 1}}$ is not holomorphic. To this end we prove a result which states that the problematic cases are in fact already a consequence of the other assumptions:

Proposition 2.2.4. Let $N \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 1}, k \geq 4$ be even and $f \in \mathcal{S}_{k}^{\text {new }}(N)$ be an eigenform of the Atkin-Lehner operators $W_{S}^{N}$. Assume that $L\left(f_{\alpha} \mid W_{S}^{N M}, j+1\right)=0$ for all primitive characters $\alpha$ modulo $M \mid N$ where $M>1$, all sets of primes $S$ such that $\prod_{p \in S} p \cdot M \mid N$, and all $j=0, \ldots, k-2$ such that $\alpha(-1)=(-1)^{j+1}$. Assume moreover that $L\left(f \mid W_{S}^{N}, j+\right.$ $1)=0$ for all sets $S$ of prime divisors of $N$ and all $j \neq 1, k-3$. Then $L(f, 2)=0$ and $L(f, k-2)=0$ must hold as well.

Proof. From the second relation 1.1.19) for Manin symbols with $P(X, Y)=Y^{k-2}$ and $g=-\sigma$ we have

$$
\left[Y^{k-2},-\sigma\right]+\sum_{j=0}^{k-2}(-1)^{k-2-j}\binom{k-2}{j}\left[X^{j} Y^{k-2-j},-\sigma \tau\right]+\left[X^{k-2},-\sigma \tau^{2}\right]=0
$$

If we denote this modular symbol by $M$ then $\left\langle f \mid W_{N}, M+\iota^{*} M\right\rangle$ equals

$$
\begin{equation*}
\xi_{f \mid W_{N}}^{+}(0 ;-1,0)+\sum_{j=0}^{k-2}(-1)^{k-2-j}\binom{k-2}{j} \xi_{f \mid W_{N}}^{+}(j ; 0,1)+\xi_{f \mid W_{N}}^{+}(k-2 ; 1,-1)=0 \tag{2.2.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

We already know that $\xi_{f \mid W_{N}}^{+}(j ; u, v)=0$ for $(u, v)=(-1,0),(0,1),(1,-1)$, unless $j=1$ or $j=k-3$. To see this we argue as in the proof of Theorem 2.2.2. By (2.2.4) $\xi_{f \mid W_{N}}^{+}(j ; u, v)$ is a linear combination of $L\left(S_{\alpha}(f) \mid W_{S}^{N N^{\prime}}, j+1\right.$ ), and we can reduce this to a linear combination of $L\left(f_{\alpha_{0}} \mid W_{S}^{N M}, j+1\right)=0$ with $\alpha_{0}$ the underlying primitive character as in the proof of Theorem 2.2.2. When $j \neq 1, k-3$ these $L$-values are zero by assumption, so $\xi_{f \mid W_{N}}^{+}(j ; u, v)=0$ for all $(u, v) \in E_{N}$ and $j \neq 1, k-3$. Thus (2.2.5) reduces to

$$
-(k-2)\left(\xi_{f \mid W_{N}}^{+}(1 ; 0,1)+\xi_{f \mid W_{N}}^{+}(k-3 ; 0,1)\right)=0
$$

Since $k \geq 4$ this is equivalent to

$$
\xi_{f \mid W_{N}}^{+}(1 ; 0,1)+\xi_{f \mid W_{N}}^{+}(k-3 ; 0,1)=0
$$

Now applying (1.1.21) we get

$$
\frac{1}{(-2 \pi i)^{2}} L\left(f \mid W_{N}, 2\right)+\frac{(k-3)!}{(-2 \pi i)^{k-2}} L\left(f \mid W_{N}, k-2\right)=0
$$

since $f$ is an eigenfunction of $W_{N}$ by assumption this is equivalent to

$$
\frac{1}{(-2 \pi i)^{2}} L(f, 2)+\frac{(k-3)!}{(-2 \pi i)^{k-2}} L(f, k-2)=0 .
$$

Writing this in terms of the completed $L$-functions,

$$
\frac{1}{N} \Lambda(f, 2)+\frac{i^{k}}{N^{\frac{k-2}{2}}} \Lambda(f, k-2)=0
$$

Applying the functional equation,

$$
\left(\frac{1}{N}+\frac{\epsilon}{N^{\frac{k}{2}-1}}\right) \Lambda(f, 2)=0
$$

where $\epsilon$ is the eigenvalue of $f$ under $W_{N}$. This implies that $\Lambda(f, 2)=0$, unless $k=4$ and $\epsilon=-1$. However, when $k=4$ and $\epsilon=-1, s=2$ is the central value of $L(f, s)$ so $L(f, 2)=0$ since the sign in the functional equation is negative.

### 2.3 The Rankin-Selberg method

Let $k \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 1}$, $\chi$ be a Dirichlet character modulo $N$ with $\chi(-1)=(-1)^{k}$, and let $f \in$ $\mathcal{S}_{k}(N, \chi)$. Given any $g \in \mathcal{M}_{l}(N, \bar{\psi} \chi)$, we consider the inner product

$$
\left\langle g E_{k-l}^{\psi, *}(\cdot, s), f\right\rangle=\int_{\mathcal{F}} g(z) E_{k-l}^{\psi, *}(z, s) \overline{f(z)} y^{s+k} d \mu(z)
$$

where $\mathcal{F}$ is a fundamental domain for $\Gamma_{0}(N)$ and $d \mu(z)=\frac{d x d y}{y^{2}}$ is the hyperbolic measure on $\mathcal{H}$. Note that integrand is $\Gamma_{0}(N)$-invariant so the integral over this quotient makes sense, at least when it converges. This is certainly the case if $s$ has sufficiently large real
part, which we assume during these next manipulations.
Let $f=\sum a_{n} q^{n} \in \mathcal{S}_{k}(N, \chi)$ and $g=\sum b_{n} q^{n} \in \mathcal{M}_{l}(N, \phi)$. The Rankin-Selberg method (see [Shi76]) was originally applied to study the $L$-function

$$
L(f \times g, s)=\sum_{n \geq 1} \frac{a_{n} b_{n}}{n^{s}}
$$

and derive its meromorphic continuation to $\mathbb{C}$ and functional equation. We will use it to find an expression for the Petersson inner product between a cusp form and a product of Eisenstein series. Let $\psi=\chi \phi^{-1}$. By the definition of $E_{k-l}^{\psi, *}(z, s)$ we get

$$
\begin{aligned}
&\left\langle g E_{k-l}^{\psi, *}(z, s), f\right\rangle \\
&=\int_{\mathcal{F}} g(z)\left(\sum_{\gamma \in \Gamma_{\infty} \backslash \Gamma_{0}(N)} \frac{\bar{\psi}(\gamma)}{j(\gamma, z)^{k-l}|j(\gamma, z)|^{2 s}}\right) \overline{f(z)} y^{s+k} d \mu(z) \\
&=\int_{\mathcal{F}} \sum_{\gamma \in \Gamma_{\infty} \backslash \Gamma_{0}(N)} \frac{g(\gamma z)}{|j(\gamma, z)|^{2(s+k)}} y^{s+k} d \mu(z) \\
&=\int_{\Gamma_{0}(N) \backslash \mathcal{H}} \sum_{\gamma \in \Gamma_{\infty} \backslash \Gamma_{0}(N)} g(\gamma z) \overline{f(\gamma z)} \operatorname{Im}(\gamma z)^{s+k} d \mu(z) \\
&=\int_{\Gamma_{\infty} \backslash \mathcal{H}} g(z) \overline{f(z)} y^{s+k-2} d x d y .
\end{aligned}
$$

Now substitute in the Fourier expansion $f(z)=\sum_{n \geq 1} a_{n} e(n z)$ and $g(z)=\sum_{m \geq 0} b_{m} e(m z)$; using orthogonality of the characters $x \mapsto e(n x)$ of $\mathbb{R} / \mathbb{Z}$ we obtain

$$
\begin{aligned}
&\left\langle g E_{k-l}^{\psi, *}(z, s), f\right\rangle \\
&=\int_{y=0}^{\infty} \int_{x=0}^{1}\left(\sum_{n \geq 1} \overline{a_{n}} e^{-2 \pi i n x-2 \pi n y}\right)\left(\sum_{m \geq 0} b_{m} e^{2 \pi i m x-2 \pi m y}\right) y^{s+k-2} d x d y \\
& \quad=\int_{y=0}^{\infty} \sum_{n \geq 1} \overline{a_{n}} b_{n} e^{-4 \pi n y} y^{s+k-2} d y .
\end{aligned}
$$

For any value of $s$, the exponential decay in $y$ means that the integrand is rapidly decaying, so we can swap the order of summation and integration. Thus

$$
\begin{align*}
\left\langle g E_{k-l}^{\psi, *}(z, s), f\right\rangle & =\sum_{n \geq 1} \frac{\overline{a_{n}} b_{n}}{n^{s+k-1}} \int_{y=0}^{\infty} e^{-4 \pi y} y^{s+k-2} d y \\
& =\frac{\Gamma(s+k-1)}{(4 \pi)^{s+k-1}} \sum_{n \geq 1} \frac{\overline{a_{n}} b_{n}}{n^{s+k-1}} . \tag{2.3.1}
\end{align*}
$$

Write $f^{c}$ for the function defined by $f^{c}(z)=\overline{f(-\bar{z})}$. It has Fourier expansion

$$
f^{c}(z)=\sum_{n \geq 1} \overline{a_{n}} e(n z)
$$

By results of Shimura we have $f^{c} \in \mathcal{S}_{k}(N, \bar{\chi})$ and this construction preserves newforms. Alternatively, if $f \in \mathcal{S}_{k}(N, \chi)$ is a newform, then one easily sees that $f^{c}$ is the newform associated to $f_{\bar{\chi}}$.

Proposition 2.3.1. Let $N, k, l \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 1}$, $\chi$ be a Dirichlet character modulo $N$, and $f$ be a newform in $\mathcal{S}_{k}(N, \chi)$, let $\phi, \psi$ be Dirichlet characters such that $\phi \psi=\chi$ and $\phi(-1)=$ $(-1)^{l}$. Let $\phi_{0}$ be the primitive character modulo $M=\operatorname{cond}(\phi)$ associated to $\phi$ and exclude the two cases $\phi_{0}=1$ and $l=2$, and $\phi=\chi$ and $l=k-2$. Then

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\langle E_{l}^{\mathbf{1}, \phi_{0}} E_{k-l}^{\psi, *}(\cdot, s), f\right\rangle=\frac{2 \Gamma(s+k-1)}{(4 \pi)^{s+k-1}} \cdot \frac{L\left(f^{c}, s+k-1\right) L\left(\left(f^{c}\right)_{\phi_{0}}, s+k-l\right)}{L\left(\bar{\chi} \phi_{0}, 2 s+k-l\right)} \tag{2.3.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. Recall that the Fourier coefficients of $E_{l}^{\mathbf{1}, \phi_{0}}$ are given by $b_{n}=2 \sigma_{l-1, \mathbf{1}, \phi_{0}}(n)$ for $n \geq 1$. Substituting this into (2.3.1) and using a standard computation (see e.g. Rau14 Proposition 4.1 ${ }^{1}$ gives

$$
\sum_{n \geq 1} \frac{\overline{a_{n}} \sigma_{l-1,1, \phi_{0}}(n)}{n^{s+k-1}}=\frac{L\left(f^{c}, s+k-1\right) L\left(\left(f^{c}\right)_{\phi_{0}}, s+k-l\right)}{L\left(\bar{\chi} \phi_{0}, 2 s+k-l\right)} .
$$

and the result follows.
Note that both sides of (2.3.2) have analytic continuation to $s=0$ and by the uniqueness of analytic continuation the equality remains true there. Using the fact that

$$
E_{k-l}^{\psi, *}(z, 0)=\frac{2(-2 \pi i)^{k-l} L(\bar{\psi}, k-l) G\left(\overline{\psi_{0}}\right)}{(k-l-1)!N^{k-l}} E_{k-l}^{\mathbf{1}, \psi}
$$

we obtain

## Corollary 2.3.2.

$$
\left\langle E_{l}^{\boldsymbol{1}, \phi_{0}} E_{k-l}^{\boldsymbol{1}, \psi}, f\right\rangle=\frac{(k-l-1)!(k-2)!N^{k-l}}{(-2 \pi i)^{k-l}(4 \pi)^{k-1} L(\bar{\psi}, k-l) G\left(\overline{\psi_{0}}\right)} \frac{L\left(f^{c}, k-1\right) L\left(\left(f^{c}\right)_{\phi_{0}}, k-l\right)}{L\left(\bar{\chi} \phi_{0}, k-l\right)} .
$$

### 2.4 Generating spaces of cusp forms by products of Eisenstein series

Let $N$ be any positive integer, and define $P_{k}(N) \subset \mathcal{M}_{k}(N)$ to be the space generated by the products

$$
\left(E_{l}^{\mathbf{1 , \alpha}} E_{k-l}^{1, \overline{\alpha_{N}}}\right) \mid W_{S}^{N}
$$

where $1 \leq l \leq k-1, S$ is a set of prime divisors of $N, \alpha$ is a primitive character modulo $M$ with $\alpha(-1)=(-1)^{l}$ and $\alpha_{N}$ is its extension to a character modulo $N$. The cases when $\alpha=1$ and $l$ equals 2 or $k-2$ are excluded.

[^0]In this section we will prove Theorem 2.4.2, which describes the projection of $P_{k}(N)$ on to the new subspace. The proof requires us to deduce vanishing of the $L$-values $L\left(G_{\alpha} \mid W_{S}^{N M}, j+1\right)$ of the Atkin-Lehner images of a form $G_{\alpha}$ from vanishing of $L\left(G_{\alpha}, j+1\right)$, for which we prove the following technical lemma:

Lemma 2.4.1. Let $N=N^{\prime} p^{n}$ where $N^{\prime}$ is squarefree or twice a squarefree number, $p$ is a prime and $p \nmid N^{\prime}$. Let $G \in \mathcal{S}_{k}^{\text {new }}(N)$ be an eigenfunction of all $W_{q}$ for $q \mid N$ and fix $M \mid N$. Suppose $L\left(G_{\alpha}, j+1\right)=0$ for all primitive characters $\alpha$ modulo $M$ and all $j \in\{0, \ldots, k-2\}$ such that $\alpha(-1)=(-1)^{j+1}$. Then, for all such $\alpha$, $j$, and all sets of primes $S$ such that $\prod_{p \in S} p \cdot M \mid N$, we have $L\left(G_{\alpha} \mid W_{S}^{N M}, j+1\right)=0$.

Proof. If $p \notin S$ then $M$ and $N_{S}$ are coprime, so by Proposition 1.1.4 we have

$$
L\left(G_{\alpha} \mid W_{S}^{N M}, j+1\right)=\lambda_{S}(G) \bar{\alpha}(S) L\left(G_{\alpha}, j+1\right)=0
$$

If $p \in S$, by the functional equation we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
L\left(G_{\alpha} \mid W_{S}^{N M}, j+1\right)=c L\left(G_{\alpha} \mid W_{\bar{S}}^{N M}, k-j-1\right) \tag{2.4.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

for a non-zero constant $c$. Note that $p \notin \bar{S}$. Let $\alpha=\alpha_{M^{\prime}} \alpha_{p}$, where $\alpha_{p}$ is the $p$-primary part of $\alpha$. Then $G_{\alpha}=\left(G_{\alpha_{M^{\prime}}}\right)_{\alpha_{p}}$ and by Proposition 1.1.4 we have

$$
G_{\alpha} \mid W_{\bar{S}}^{N M}=\left(G_{\alpha_{M^{\prime}}} \mid W_{\bar{S}}^{N M^{\prime}}\right)_{\alpha_{p}} .
$$

Since $G$ is a $W_{q}$-eigenform for all $q \mid N$ it is a linear combination of newforms $f_{1}, \ldots, f_{r}$ which all have the same $W_{q}$-eigenvalues. Since $N^{\prime}$ is squarefree or twice a squarefree number, we know that $\alpha_{M^{\prime}}$ is maximally ramified at primes where it is non-trivial ${ }^{2}$, so we can apply Theorem 4.1 of AL78] to see that $\left(f_{i}\right)_{\alpha_{M^{\prime}}}$ is again a newform for all $i$ and the corresponding $W_{q^{-}}$-eigenvalues are independent of $i$. Hence $G_{\alpha_{M^{\prime}}}$ is a pseudo-eigenfunction of $W_{\bar{S}}^{N M^{\prime}}$, say with pseudo-eigenvalue $\lambda_{\bar{S}}^{N M^{\prime}}\left(G_{\alpha_{M^{\prime}}}\right)$, which means

$$
G_{\alpha_{M^{\prime}}} \mid W_{\bar{S}}^{N M}=\lambda_{\bar{S}}^{N M^{\prime}}\left(G_{\alpha_{M^{\prime}}}\right) G_{\overline{\alpha_{M^{\prime}}}} .
$$

In summary

$$
\begin{aligned}
L\left(G_{\alpha} \mid W_{S}^{N M}, j+1\right) & =c L\left(\left(G_{\alpha_{M^{\prime}}} \mid W_{\bar{S}}^{N M}\right)_{\alpha_{p}}, k-j-1\right) \\
& =c \lambda_{\bar{S}}^{M^{\prime}}\left(G_{\alpha_{M^{\prime}}}\right) L\left(G_{\overline{\alpha_{M^{\prime}}} \alpha_{p}}, k-j-1\right),
\end{aligned}
$$

which equals 0 by our assumptions.
Theorem 2.4.2. Let $N \in \mathbb{Z} \geq 1$ be such that Lemma 2.4.1 holds. Then for $k \geq 4$ even

$$
\overline{P_{k}(N)}=\mathcal{S}_{k}^{\text {new }}(N) .
$$

In the case $k=2$ we define $\overline{\mathcal{S}_{2}^{r k=0}(N)} \subset \mathcal{S}_{2}^{\text {new }}(N)$ to be the subspace generated by newforms $f$ with non-zero central L-value, i.e. $L(f, 1) \neq 0$; note that $\overline{\mathcal{S}_{2}^{r k=0}(N)} \subset \mathcal{S}_{2}^{\text {new }}(N)^{-}$. Then

$$
\overline{P_{2}(N)}=\overline{\mathcal{S}_{2}^{r k=0}(N)}
$$

[^1]Proof. Let $f$ be a weight $k$, level $N$ newform, and write $\lambda_{S}(f)$ for the $W_{S}^{N}$-eigenvalue of $f$. By Proposition 1.1.2 the operators $W_{S}^{N}$ are self-adjoint, so

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\langle\left(E_{l}^{\alpha} E_{k-l}^{\overline{\alpha_{N}}}\right) \mid W_{S}^{N}, f\right\rangle & =\left\langle E_{l}^{\alpha} E_{k-l}^{\overline{\alpha_{N}}}, f \mid W_{S}^{N}\right\rangle \\
& =\lambda_{S}(f)\left\langle E_{l}^{\alpha} E_{k-l}^{\alpha_{N}}, f\right\rangle
\end{aligned}
$$

Using Corollary 2.3 .2 (note $f=f^{c}$ since $f$ has trivial character) we get that $\left\langle\left(E_{l}^{\alpha} E_{k-l}^{\overline{\alpha_{N}}}\right) \mid W_{S}^{N}, f\right\rangle$ equals

$$
\begin{equation*}
\lambda_{S}(f) \frac{(k-l-1)!(k-2)!N^{k-l}}{(-2 \pi i)^{k-l}(4 \pi)^{k-1} L\left(\alpha_{N}, k-l\right) L(\alpha, k-l) G(\alpha)} \cdot L(f, k-1) L\left(f_{\alpha}, k-l\right) \tag{2.4.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

First assume $k>2$. Suppose that the containment $\overline{P_{k}(N)} \subset \mathcal{S}_{k}^{\text {new }}(N)$ is proper. Since $P_{k}(N)$ is closed under the action of the Atkin-Lehner operators $W_{q}^{N}$ for $q \mid N$, so is the orthogonal complement of $\overline{P_{k}(N)}$ in $\mathcal{S}_{k}^{\text {new }}(N)$. Therefore there exists a non-zero form $g \in \mathcal{S}_{k}^{\text {new }}(N)$ that is orthogonal to $P_{k}(N)$ and an eigenform of the $W_{q}^{N}$. We can write

$$
g=\sum_{i=1}^{r} \beta_{i} f_{i}
$$

where $f_{1}, \ldots, f_{r}$ are the newforms in $\mathcal{S}_{k}^{\text {new }}(N)$ with the same $W_{q}^{N}$-eigenvalues as $g$. Using (2.4.2) we see that orthogonality of $g$ to $P_{k}(N)$ is equivalent to

$$
\sum_{i=1}^{r} \lambda_{S}\left(f_{i}\right) \beta_{i} L\left(f_{i}, k-1\right) L\left(\left(f_{i}\right)_{\alpha}, k-l\right)=0
$$

for all $l, \alpha, S$ as specified in the definition of $P_{k}(N)$. However, by definition of $g, \lambda_{S}\left(f_{i}\right)=$ $\lambda_{S}\left(f_{j}\right)$ for each $i, j$, so the orthogonality of $g$ to $P_{k}(N)$ is equivalent to

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sum_{i=1}^{r} \beta_{i} L\left(f_{i}, k-1\right) L\left(\left(f_{i}\right)_{\alpha}, k-l\right)=0 . \tag{2.4.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

Following an idea from the proof of Theorem 1 in KM08, we define another form in $G \in \mathcal{S}_{k}^{\text {new }}(N)$ by

$$
G=\sum_{i=1}^{r} \beta_{i} L\left(f_{i}, k-1\right) f_{i} .
$$

Since the $f_{i}$ all have the same $W_{q}^{N}$-eigenvalues as $g$, so does $G$. Then (2.4.3) translates to

$$
\begin{equation*}
L\left(G_{\alpha}, k-l\right)=0 \tag{2.4.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

for all primitive characters $\alpha$ modulo $M \mid N$ with $\alpha(-1)=(-1)^{k-l}$, excluding the cases $\alpha=\mathbf{1}$ and $l=2$ or $l=k-2$.
Using Lemma 2.4.1, we get

$$
L\left(G_{\alpha} \mid W_{S}^{N M}, k-l\right)=0
$$

for all primitive characters $\alpha$ modulo $M \mid N$ with $\alpha(-1)=(-1)^{k-l}$, and all sets of primes $S$ such that $\prod_{p \in S} p \cdot M \mid N$, excluding the cases $\alpha=\mathbf{1}$ and $l=2$ or $l=k-2$. Now applying Proposition 2.2.4 we see that $L(G, 2)=0$ and $L(G, k-2)=0$. We now have

$$
L\left(G_{\alpha} \mid W_{S}^{N M}, k-l\right)=0
$$

for all $\alpha$ primitive modulo $M, S \| N$ such that $\operatorname{rad}(S) M \mid N$, and $l=1, \ldots, k-1$. By Theorem 2.2 .2 we can conclude that $G=0$. Since $k \geq 4, L\left(f_{i}, k-1\right) \neq 0$, so we must have that all $\beta_{i}$ are zero, and we arrive at the contradiction $g=0$.

In the case where $k=2$ the proof is similar. The containment $\overline{P_{2}(N)} \subset \overline{\mathcal{S}_{2}^{\mathrm{rk}=0}(N)}$ comes from (2.4.2), since $P_{k}(N)$ is orthogonal to every newform $f$ with $L(f, 1)=0$. The rest of the argument works as above.

### 2.5 The new part of $P_{k}(N)$

In this section we will analyse the new parts of the generators of $P_{k}(N)$ for any $N$. We use this to construct another space $Q_{k}(N)$ with the same projection to the new space as $P_{k}(N)$ whose generators do not involve partial Atkin-Lehner operators. While $P_{k}(N)$ was more useful for the proof of Theorem 2.4.2, $Q_{k}(N)$ is more explicit and easy to implement on a computer.

First we find the new part of $E_{k-l}^{1, \overline{\alpha_{N}}}$ :
Lemma 2.5.1. Let $\alpha$ be a primitive character modulo $M$ with $\alpha(-1)=(-1)^{k}$. Writing $N=\prod_{i} p_{i}^{e_{i}}$, let $N_{M}=\prod_{p_{i} \mid M} p_{i}^{e_{i}}$ be the $M$-part of $N$, so that $M \mid N_{M}$ and $\operatorname{gcd}\left(M, N / N_{M}\right)=$ 1. Then

$$
\left.E_{k-l}^{1, \overline{\alpha_{N}}}=\left(\frac{N}{M}\right)^{\frac{k}{2}-l} \sum_{e \mid N / N_{M}} \mu(e) \alpha(e) e^{-\frac{k}{2}+l} E_{k-l}^{1, \bar{\alpha}} \right\rvert\, B_{N / M e}
$$

Proof. For $\operatorname{Re}(s) \gg 0$ we have

$$
E_{k-l, N}^{\overline{1, \alpha_{N}}}(z, s)=\frac{(k-l-1)!N^{k-l}}{(-2 \pi i)^{k-l} G(\bar{\alpha})} \sum_{(c, d) \neq(0,0)} \frac{\alpha_{N}(d)}{(c N z+d)^{k-l}|c N z+d|^{2 s}}
$$

Using the formula

$$
\sum_{d \mid n} \mu(d)= \begin{cases}1 & \text { if } n=1 \\ 0 & \text { else }\end{cases}
$$

for the Möbius function $\mu$, we get

$$
\begin{aligned}
\sum_{(c, d) \neq(0,0)} & \frac{\alpha_{N}(d)}{(c N z+d)^{k-l}|c N z+d|^{2 s}} \\
& =\sum_{(c, d) \neq(0,0)} \sum_{e \mid \operatorname{ccd}\left(d, N / N_{M}\right)} \mu(e) \frac{\alpha(d)}{(c N z+d)^{k-l}|c N z+d|^{2 s}} \\
& =\sum_{e \mid N / N_{M}} \mu(e) \alpha(e) e^{-k+l-2 s} \sum_{(c, d) \neq(0,0)} \frac{\alpha(d)}{\left(c M\left(\frac{N}{M e}\right) z+d\right)^{k-l}\left|c M\left(\frac{N}{M e}\right) z+d\right|^{2 s}} \\
& =\frac{(-2 \pi i)^{k-l} G(\bar{\alpha})}{(k-l-1)!M^{k-l}} \sum_{e \mid N / N_{M}} \mu(e) \alpha(e) e^{-k+l-2 s} E_{k-l}^{\mathbf{1}, \bar{\alpha}}((N / M e) z, s) .
\end{aligned}
$$

We obtain an equality of holomorphic functions

$$
E_{k-l}^{\mathbf{1}, \overline{\alpha_{N}}}(z, s)=\left(\frac{N}{M}\right)^{k-l} \sum_{e \mid N / N_{M}} \mu(e) \alpha_{0}(e) e^{-k+l-2 s} E_{k-l}^{\mathbf{1}, \bar{\alpha}}((N / M e) z, s),
$$

which must also be true at $s=0$.
Thus the product $E_{l}^{\mathbf{1 , \alpha}} E_{k-l}^{\mathbf{1 , \alpha}} \bar{\alpha}_{N}$ is a linear combination of products of the form

$$
E_{l}^{\mathbf{1 , \alpha}} \cdot\left(E_{k-l}^{\mathbf{1 , \alpha}} \mid B_{N / M e}\right)
$$

for $e \mid N / N_{M}$. If $e \neq 1$ these products are clearly old forms. Hence the projection of $P_{k}(N)$ to the new space, $\overline{P_{k}(N)}$, is generated by the projections of the products

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(E_{l}^{\mathbf{1 , \alpha}} \mid W_{S}^{N}\right) \cdot\left(E_{k-l}^{\mathbf{1 , \alpha}}\left|B_{N / M}\right| W_{S}^{N}\right) \tag{2.5.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $S$ is a set of prime divisors of $N$. Let us focus on the first factor for now. Let $x, y, z, w \in \mathbb{Z}$ as in the definition of $W_{S}^{N}$. We have

$$
W_{S}^{N}=\left(\begin{array}{cc}
N_{S} x & y  \tag{2.5.2}\\
N z & N_{S} w
\end{array}\right)=\left(\begin{array}{cc}
M_{S} x & y \\
N_{\bar{S}} M_{S} z & N_{S} w
\end{array}\right)\left(\begin{array}{cc}
\left(\frac{N}{M}\right)_{S} & 0 \\
0 & 1
\end{array}\right) .
$$

The first matrix on the right has determinant $M_{S}$ and satisfies all other conditions in the definition of $W_{S_{M}}^{M}$, where $S_{M}$ is the set of primes in $S$ that divide $M$. So, as operators on $\mathcal{M}_{l}(M, \alpha)$, we have the equality $W_{S}^{N}=W_{S_{M}}^{M} \left\lvert\, B_{\left(\frac{N}{M}\right)_{S}}\right.$.

As mentioned in the preliminaries the action of the partial Atkin-Lehner operators on Eisenstein series was studied in Wei77, and using Theorem 1.1.6 we see that the first factor in 2.5.1) is a multiple of

$$
E_{l}^{\bar{\alpha}_{S_{M}}, \alpha_{\overline{S_{M}}}} \left\lvert\, B_{\left(\frac{N}{M}\right)_{S}}\right.,
$$

where $\overline{S_{M}}=\{p \mid M\} \backslash S_{M}$. To study the second factor in 2.5.1 we use an extension of Proposition 1.5 of AL78 that allows us to swap the order of the lifting operator and the Atkin-Lehner operator above:

Proposition 2.5.2. Let $F \in \mathcal{M}_{k}(M, \chi), d \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 1}$, and $S$ be a set of primes dividing $d M$. Let $\bar{S}$ be the complement of $S$ in the set of prime divisors of $d M, S_{M}$ the elements of $S$ that divide $M$, and define $d_{S}=\prod_{p \in S} p^{v_{p}(d)}$ and $d_{\bar{S}}$ as usual. Then

$$
F\left|B_{d}\right| W_{S}^{M d}=\bar{\chi}_{S}\left(d_{\bar{S}}\right) \bar{\chi}_{\bar{S}}\left(d_{S}\right) F\left|W_{S_{M}}^{M}\right| B_{d_{\bar{S}}}
$$

Proof. Choose $x, y, z, w \in \mathbb{Z}$ as in the definition of $W_{S}^{M d}$, i.e. satisfying $y \equiv 1\left(\bmod d_{S} M_{S}\right)$, $x \equiv 1\left(\bmod d_{\bar{S}} M_{\bar{S}}\right)$ and $\left(M_{S} d_{S}\right)^{2} x w-M d z y=M_{S} d_{S}$. As operators on $\mathcal{M}_{k}(N, \chi)$, we have

$$
B_{d} W_{S}^{M d}=\left(\begin{array}{cc}
d & 0 \\
0 & 1
\end{array}\right)\left(\begin{array}{cc}
d_{S} M_{S} x & y \\
M d z & d_{S} M_{S} w
\end{array}\right)=\left(\begin{array}{cc}
M_{S} d_{S} x & d_{\overline{\bar{S}}} y \\
M z & M_{S} w
\end{array}\right)\left(\begin{array}{cc}
d & 0 \\
0 & d_{S}
\end{array}\right) .
$$

The determinant of $\left(\begin{array}{cc}M_{S} d_{S} x & d_{\bar{S}} y \\ M_{z} & M_{S} w\end{array}\right)$ is $M_{S}$ and so by Proposition 1.1.2 and the fact that $y \equiv 1\left(\bmod M_{S}\right)$ and $x \equiv 1\left(\bmod M_{\bar{S}}\right)$ it equals $\bar{\chi}_{S}\left(d_{\bar{S}}\right) \bar{\chi}_{\bar{S}}\left(d_{S}\right) W_{S_{M}}^{M}$.

Applying Proposition 2.5 .2 with $d=N / M$ to $E_{k-l}^{\mathbf{1 , \alpha}}\left|B_{N / M}\right| W_{S}^{N}$ and using Proposition 14 of [Wei77, we see that the second factor in (2.5.1) is a multiple of

$$
E_{k-l}^{\alpha_{S_{M}}, \bar{\alpha}_{\overline{S_{M}}}} \left\lvert\, B_{\left(\frac{N}{M}\right)_{\bar{S}}}\right.
$$

so the product in (2.5.1) a multiple of

$$
\left(E_{l}^{\bar{\alpha}_{S_{M}}, \alpha_{\overline{S_{M}}}} \left\lvert\, B_{\left(\frac{N}{M}\right)_{S}}\right.\right) \cdot\left(E_{k-l}^{\alpha_{S_{M}}, \bar{\alpha}_{\overline{S_{M}}}} \left\lvert\, B_{\left(\frac{N}{M}\right)_{\bar{S}}}\right.\right) .
$$

Set

$$
\begin{aligned}
M_{1} & =M_{S}, \\
M_{2} & =M_{\bar{S}}, \\
d_{1} & =(N / M)_{S}=N_{S} / M_{1}, \\
d_{2} & =(N / M)_{\bar{S}}=N_{\bar{S}} / M_{2} .
\end{aligned}
$$

With these definitions, $\alpha_{S_{M}}$ and $\bar{\alpha}_{\overline{S_{M}}}$ are primitive characters modulo $M_{1}, M_{2}$ respectively; we rename them to $\phi$ and $\psi$. We then define the space $Q_{k}(N)$ to be space generated by the products

$$
\begin{equation*}
E_{l}^{\phi, \psi}\left|B_{d_{1}} \cdot E_{k-l}^{\bar{\phi}, \bar{\psi}}\right| B_{d_{2}} \tag{2.5.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

for any set $S$ of prime divisors of $N$ and two primitive characters $\phi$ of modulus $M_{1} \mid N_{S}$ and $\psi$ of modulus $M_{2} \mid N_{\bar{S}}$. In (2.5.3) $\bar{S}$ denotes the complement of $S$ among the set of prime divisors of $N$. The above calculation shows that $Q_{k}(N)$ and $P_{k}(N)$ have the same projection on to the new subspace $\mathcal{S}_{k}^{\text {new }}(N)$. Using the spaces $Q_{k}(N)$ and their lifts we can extend Theorem 2.4.2 to the full space $\mathcal{S}_{k}(N)$ :

Theorem 2.5.3. Let $N$ be as in Theorem 2.4.2 and $\mathcal{Q}_{k}(N)=\bigcup_{M d \mid N} Q_{k}(M) \mid B_{d}$ be the subspace of $\mathcal{M}_{k}(N)$ generated by the products

$$
E_{l}^{\phi, \psi}\left|B_{d_{1} d} \cdot E_{k-l}^{\overline{,}, \underline{\psi}}\right| B_{d_{2} d}
$$

for $1 \leq l \leq k-1$ and all pairs of primitive characters $\phi, \psi$ of modulus $M_{1}, M_{2}$ and $d_{1}, d_{2}, d \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 1}$ such that $\operatorname{gcd}\left(d_{1} M_{1}, d_{2} M_{2}\right)=1$ and $d_{1} M_{1} d_{2} M_{2} d \mid N$. As usual we exclude the case $\phi=\psi=1$ and $l=2$ or $l=k-2$. Then for $k \geq 4$

$$
\mathcal{M}_{k}(N)=\mathcal{Q}_{k}(N)+\mathcal{E}_{k}(N)
$$

Proof. Follows from Theorem 2.4.2, the previous calculations, and the fact that

$$
\mathcal{S}_{k}(N)=\bigcup_{M \mid N} \bigcup_{d \mid N / M} \mathcal{S}_{k}^{\text {new }}(M) \mid B_{d} .
$$

by induction.
To treat the case $k=2$ we need one more result.
Proposition 2.5.4. Let $f \in \mathcal{S}_{2}^{\text {new }}\left(N^{\prime}\right)$ be a newform of level $N^{\prime} \mid N$ with $L(f, 1)=0$, and let $d$ be such that $d N^{\prime} \mid N$. Then $f \mid B_{d}$ is orthogonal to $P_{2}(N)$.

Proof. It suffices to show that $f \mid B_{d}$ is orthogonal to each of the generators of $P_{2}(N)$, so we fix a product

$$
\left(E_{1}^{\mathbf{1}, \alpha} E_{1}^{\overline{\alpha_{N}, *}}\right) \mid W_{S}^{N}
$$

where $\alpha$ is a primitive odd character modulo $M$ and $S$ is a set of prime divisors of $N$. Since $W_{S}^{N}$ is self-adjoint,

$$
\left.\left\langle\left(E_{1}^{\mathbf{1}, \alpha} E_{1}^{\overline{\alpha_{N}, *},}\right)\right| W_{S}^{N}, f\left|B_{d}\right\rangle=\left\langle E_{1}^{\mathbf{1 , \alpha}} E_{1}^{\overline{\alpha_{N}}, *}, f\right| B_{d} \mid W_{S}^{N}\right) .
$$

Using Lemma 2.5 .2 and the fact that $f$ is an eigenfunction of all $W_{S^{\prime}}^{M}$ for sets $S^{\prime}$ of prime divisors of $M$, we see that $f\left|B_{d}\right| W_{S}^{N}$ is a multiple of $f \mid B_{d^{\prime}}$ for some $d^{\prime} \mid d$. By the Rankin-Selberg method (see (2.3.1) we get that for, $\operatorname{Re}(\mathrm{s}) \gg 0$,
where $a_{n}$ are the Fourier coefficients of $f$. Let $d^{\prime}=\prod p^{e_{p}}$. Then

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sum_{n \geq 1} \frac{a_{n} \sigma_{1,1, \alpha}\left(d^{\prime} n\right)}{n^{s+1}}=\sum_{\operatorname{gcd}\left(n, d^{\prime}\right)=1} \frac{a_{n} \sigma_{1,1, \alpha}(n)}{n^{s+1}} \prod_{p \mid d^{\prime}}\left(\sum_{a=0}^{\infty} \frac{a_{p^{a}} \sigma_{1,1, \alpha}\left(p^{a+e_{p}}\right)}{\left(p^{a}\right)^{s+1}}\right) \tag{2.5.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

The first sum over $n$ coprime to $d^{\prime}$ is, up to the Euler factors corresponding to the prime divisors of $d^{\prime}$, given in the proof of Proposition 2.3.1. It has analytic continuation to $s=0$ and vanishes there, since $L(f, 1)=0$. It remains to show that the sums

$$
f_{p}(s)=\left(\sum_{a=0}^{\infty} \frac{a_{p^{a}} \sigma_{1, \mathbf{1}, \alpha}\left(p^{a+e_{p}}\right)}{\left(p^{a}\right)^{s+1}}\right)
$$

can be analytically continued to $s=0$. If $\alpha(p)=1, f_{p}(s)$ equals

$$
\sum_{a=0}^{\infty} \frac{a_{p^{a}}\left(a+e_{p}\right)}{\left(p^{a}\right)^{s+1}}=-\log (p)^{-1} L_{p}^{\prime}(f, s+1)+e_{p} L_{p}(f, s+1)
$$

where $L_{p}(f, \cdot)$ is the Euler factor of $L(f, \cdot)$ at $p$. So $f_{p}$ can indeed be analytically continued to $s=0$, since local Euler factors are entire. If $\alpha(p) \neq 1$ then

$$
(1-\alpha(p)) f_{p}(s)=\sum_{a=0}^{\infty} \frac{a_{p^{a}}\left(1-\alpha\left(p^{a+e_{p}+1}\right)\right)}{\left(p^{a}\right)^{s+1}}=L_{p}(f, s+1)+\alpha\left(p^{e_{p}+1}\right) L_{p}\left(f_{\alpha}, s+1\right)
$$

which is again entire.
Using Proposition 2.5.4 we can also show that any lift of an old form, of the form $f \mid B_{d}$, with $L(f, 1)=0$ is orthogonal to $Q_{2}(N)$. Define the subspace

$$
\mathcal{S}_{2}^{\mathrm{rk}=0}(N)=\bigcup_{M \mid N} \bigcup_{d \mid N / M} \overline{\mathcal{S}_{2}^{\mathrm{rk}=0}(M)} \mid B_{d} .
$$

Then as for Theorem 2.5.3 we can use induction to prove
Theorem 2.5.5. Let $N$ be as in Theorem 2.4.2 and $\mathcal{Q}_{2}(N)$ be the subspace of $\mathcal{M}_{2}(N)$ generated by the products

$$
E_{1}^{\phi, \psi}\left|B_{d_{1} d} \cdot E_{1}^{\bar{\phi}, \bar{\psi}}\right| B_{d_{2} d}
$$

for all pairs of primitive characters $\phi, \psi$ of modulus $M_{1}, M_{2}$ and $d_{1}, d_{2}, d \in \mathbb{N}$ such that $\operatorname{gcd}\left(d_{1} M_{1}, d_{2} M_{2}\right)=1$ and $d_{1} M_{1} d_{2} M_{2} d \mid N$. Then

$$
\mathcal{S}_{2}^{r k=0}(N)+\mathcal{E}_{2}(N)=\mathcal{Q}_{2}(N)+\mathcal{E}_{2}(N) .
$$

### 2.6 Non-trivial nebentypus

Most of the methods we have developed in the previous sections also work for the spaces $\mathcal{M}_{k}(N, \chi)$, where $\chi$ is a non-trivial character modulo $N$. However some significant complications arise, in particular because the Atkin-Lehner operators $W_{S}^{N}$ are not endomorphisms of $\mathcal{M}_{k}(N, \chi)$ anymore. To avoid these complications we restrict our treatment to the case of prime level and weight 2.

Theorem 2.6.1. Let $p$ be a prime and $\chi$ a character modulo $\frac{p . \text { Let } P_{2}(p, \chi) \text { be the space }}{P_{2}(p)}$ generated by $E_{1}^{\mathbf{1 ,}, \bar{\alpha}} E_{1}^{\mathbf{1}, \bar{\chi} \alpha}$, for odd characters $\alpha$ modulo $p$ and $\overline{P_{2}(p, \chi)}$ be its projection to $\mathcal{S}_{2}(p, \chi)$. Then

$$
\overline{P_{2}(p, \chi)}=\mathcal{S}_{2}^{r k=0}(p, \chi)
$$

Proof. Note that $\mathcal{S}_{2}^{\text {new }}(p, \chi)=\mathcal{S}_{2}(p, \chi)$ since $\mathcal{S}_{2}(1)=\{0\}$. Proposition 2.3.1 shows that the products $E_{1}^{\mathbf{1}, \bar{\alpha}} E_{1} \mathbf{1}, \bar{\chi} \alpha$ are orthogonal to any newform $f$ with $L(f, 1)=0$ and hence $\overline{P_{2}(p, \chi)} \subseteq \mathcal{S}_{2}^{\mathrm{rk}=0}(p, \chi)$. Suppose for a contradiction that the reverse inclusion does not hold. Then there exists a non-zero form $g \in \mathcal{S}_{2}^{\mathrm{rk}=0}(p, \chi)$ that is orthogonal to $\overline{P_{2}(p, \chi)}$. Let $f_{1}, \ldots, f_{r}$ be a basis of newforms of $\mathcal{S}_{2}^{\text {rk=0 }}(p, \chi)$ and

$$
g=\sum_{i=1}^{r} \beta_{i} f_{i} .
$$

Orthogonality to $\overline{P_{2}(p, \chi)}$ translates to

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sum_{i=1}^{r} \beta_{i} L\left(f_{i}^{c}, 1\right) L\left(\left(f^{c}\right)_{\alpha}, 1\right)=0 \tag{2.6.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

for every odd character $\alpha$ modulo $p$. Again we introduce

$$
G=\sum_{i=1}^{r} \beta_{i} L\left(f_{i}^{c}, 1\right) f_{i}^{c} \in \mathcal{S}_{2}(p, \bar{\chi})
$$

and note that 2.6.1 is equivalent to

$$
L\left(G_{\alpha}, 1\right)=0
$$

for every odd character $\alpha$. We will show that this implies $\xi_{G \mid W_{p}}^{+}(0 ; u, v)=0$ for all $(u, v) \in E_{p}$ and hence $G=0$. If $p \mid u$ or $p \mid v$, then automatically $\xi_{G \mid W_{p}}^{+}(0 ; u, v)=0$, so we can assume that $p$ does not divide $u$ or $v$. Repeating the calculations in the proof of Theorem [2.2.2 we obtain

$$
\xi_{G \mid W_{p}}^{+}(0 ; u, v)=\frac{1}{(-2 \pi i)} \sum_{\alpha} \frac{\overline{\chi \alpha^{2}}(u)}{p-1} L\left(G_{\alpha}, 1\right)
$$

where the sum is over all odd characters modulo $p$. Since $L\left(G_{\alpha}, 1\right)=0$ for all such characters this shows $G=0$. Since conjugation acts continuously on $\mathbb{C}$ we have $L\left(f_{i}^{c}, 1\right)=$ $\overline{L\left(f_{i}, 1\right)} \neq 0$, so we see that $\beta_{i}=0$ for all $i=1, \ldots, r$ and hence we reach the contradiction $g=0$.

### 2.7 Examples

Since the Fourier expansions of the generators of $\mathcal{Q}_{k}(N)$ are all given explicitly in terms of twisted divisor sums, it is straightforward to implement an algorithm that takes a newform $f$ of weight $k$ as input and calculates its representation as a linear combination of generators of $\mathcal{Q}_{k}(N)$ and $\mathcal{E}_{k}(N)$. According to Theorems 2.5.3 and 2.5.5 this is always possible when $k>2$ and in the case $k=2$ only possible when $f \in \mathcal{S}_{2}^{r k=0}(N)$. We implemented this algorithm in the Sage Mathematics Software Sage and present a few selected examples here. The level and weight were always chosen so that $\mathcal{M}_{k}(N)$ contains only one newform, that we denote by $f_{N, k}$. We use the notation

$$
E^{\phi, \psi, t}(z):=\left.t^{-k / 2} E^{\phi, \psi}\right|_{k} B_{t}(z)=E^{\phi, \psi}(t z)
$$

that we will also be useful in the next chapter. To make the examples more readable we denote Dirichlet characters by bold numbers, ordered as in Sage, i.e., the character $\mathbf{i}$ is the one obtained by the Sage command DirichletGroup(N)[i-1].
$N=14, k=2$ :

$$
f_{14,2}=\frac{1}{4} E_{1}^{\mathbf{2 , 1}} E_{1}^{\overline{\mathbf{2}}, \mathbf{1}}+\frac{1}{2} E_{1}^{\mathbf{2 , 1 , 2}} E_{1}^{\overline{\mathbf{2}}, \mathbf{1}, 2}+\left(\frac{3}{4} \zeta_{6}-\frac{3}{4}\right) E_{1}^{\mathbf{2}, \mathbf{1}} E_{1}^{\overline{\mathbf{2}, \mathbf{1}, 2}}-\frac{3}{4} \zeta_{6} \cdot E_{1}^{\mathbf{2 , 1 , 2}} E_{1}^{\overline{\mathbf{2}, \mathbf{1}} .}
$$

Chapter 2: Spaces generated by products of two Eisenstein series

$$
N=15, k=2:
$$

$$
f_{15,2}=-\frac{3}{8} E_{1}^{\mathbf{2}, \mathbf{1}} E_{1}^{\overline{2}, \mathbf{1}}-\frac{15}{8} \cdot E_{1}^{\mathbf{2 , 1 , 5},} E_{1}^{\overline{\mathbf{2}, 1,2}}+\frac{9}{4} E_{1}^{\mathbf{2 , 1}} E_{1}^{\overline{\mathbf{2}, 1,5}}+\frac{1}{8} E_{1}^{\mathbf{2 , 5}} E_{1}^{\overline{\mathbf{2}}, \mathbf{5}} .
$$

$N=19, k=2$ :

$$
\begin{aligned}
f_{19,2}= & \left(\frac{1}{3} \zeta_{18}^{5}-\frac{5}{12} \zeta_{18}^{4}+\frac{1}{12} \zeta_{18}^{2}+\frac{1}{12} \zeta_{18}+\frac{1}{4}\right) E_{1}^{\mathbf{2 , 1}} E_{1}^{\overline{2}, \mathbf{1}} \\
& +\left(-\frac{1}{12} \zeta_{18}^{5}+\frac{1}{6} \zeta_{18}^{4}-\frac{1}{12} \zeta_{18}^{2}-\frac{1}{12} \zeta_{18}-\frac{1}{4}\right) E_{1}^{4, \boldsymbol{1}} E_{1}^{\overline{4,1}} .
\end{aligned}
$$

$N=20, k=2:$

$$
f_{20,2}=-\frac{1}{4} E_{1}^{\mathbf{2 , 1}} E_{1}^{\overline{\mathbf{2}, \mathbf{1}}}-\frac{5}{4} E_{1}^{\mathbf{2 , 1 , 5}} E_{1}^{\overline{2,1,5}}+\frac{3}{2} E_{1}^{\mathbf{2 , 1}} E_{1}^{\overline{\mathbf{2}, 1,5}} .
$$

$N=27, k=2:$

$$
\begin{aligned}
f_{27,2}= & \left(\frac{1}{12} \zeta_{18}^{5}-\frac{1}{12} \zeta_{18}^{4}-\frac{1}{6} \zeta_{18}^{3}+\frac{1}{12} \zeta_{18}^{2}-\frac{1}{12} \zeta_{18}+\frac{1}{12}\right) \cdot E_{1}^{\mathbf{2 , 1}} E_{1}^{\overline{2}, \mathbf{1}} \\
& +\left(\frac{1}{4} \zeta_{18}^{4}+\frac{1}{2} \zeta_{18}^{3}+\frac{1}{4} \zeta_{18}-\frac{1}{4}\right) \cdot E_{1}^{\mathbf{4 , 1}} E_{1}^{\overline{4}, \mathbf{1}, 3} .
\end{aligned}
$$

$N=5, k=4:$

$$
f_{5,4}=\left(-\frac{7}{16} \zeta_{4}+\frac{1}{16}\right) E_{1}^{\mathbf{2 , 1}} E_{3}^{\overline{2}, \mathbf{1}}+\left(\frac{7}{16} \zeta_{4}+\frac{1}{16}\right) E_{1}^{\mathbf{4 , 1}} E_{3}^{\overline{\mathbf{4}, \mathbf{1}}} .
$$

$N=6, k=4:$

$$
f_{6,4}=-\frac{1}{2} E_{1}^{\mathbf{2 , 1}} E_{3}^{\overline{\mathbf{2}}, \mathbf{1}}+3 \cdot E_{1}^{\mathbf{2 , 1 , 2}} E_{3}^{\overline{2}, 1,2}-\frac{5}{2} E_{1}^{\mathbf{2 , 1}} E_{3}^{\overline{\mathbf{2}}, \mathbf{1}, \mathbf{2}} .
$$

$N=7, k=4:$

$$
f_{7,4}=\left(-\frac{2}{7} \zeta_{6}+\frac{4}{21}\right) E_{1}^{\mathbf{2 , 1}} E_{3}^{\overline{\mathbf{2}, \mathbf{1}}}+\left(\frac{4}{21} \zeta_{6}-\frac{1}{14}\right) E_{1}^{\mathbf{4 , 1}} E_{3}^{\overline{\mathbf{4}, \mathbf{1}} .}
$$

$N=8, k=4:$

$$
f_{8,4}=E_{1}^{\mathbf{2 , 1 , 2}} E_{3}^{\overline{\mathbf{2}}, \mathbf{1}, 2}-E_{1}^{\mathbf{2 , 1}} E_{3}^{\overline{\mathbf{2}}, \mathbf{1}, 2} .
$$

$N=9, k=4:$

$$
f_{9,4}=-\frac{1}{8} \zeta_{6} E_{1}^{\mathbf{2 , 1}} E_{3}^{\overline{\mathbf{2}, \mathbf{1}}}+\left(\frac{27}{4} \zeta_{6}+\frac{9}{4}\right) E_{1}^{\mathbf{4 , 1 , 3}} E_{3}^{\overline{\mathbf{4}, 1,3}} .
$$

$N=6, k=6:$

$$
\begin{aligned}
f_{6,6}= & \frac{5}{52} E_{1}^{\mathbf{2 , 1}} E_{5}^{\overline{\mathbf{2}, \mathbf{1}}}-\frac{10}{13} E_{1}^{\mathbf{2 , 1 , 2}} E_{5}^{\overline{\mathbf{2}}, \mathbf{1}, 2}+\frac{7}{13} E_{1}^{\mathbf{2 , 1}} E_{5}^{\overline{\mathbf{2}, 1,2}}+\frac{7}{52} E_{1}^{\mathbf{2 , 1 , 2}, 2} E_{5}^{\overline{\mathbf{2}, \mathbf{1}}} \\
& +\frac{45}{26} E_{3}^{\mathbf{1 , 2}} E_{3}^{\mathbf{1}, \overline{\mathbf{2}}}-\frac{180}{13} E_{3}^{\mathbf{1 , 2 , 2}} E_{3}^{\mathbf{1}, \overline{\mathbf{2}}, 2}-\frac{315}{26} E_{3}^{\mathbf{1 , 2}} E_{3}^{\mathbf{1}, \mathbf{2}, 2} .
\end{aligned}
$$

$N=8, k=6:$

$$
f_{8,6}=\frac{1}{4} E_{1}^{\mathbf{2 , 1}} E_{5}^{\overline{\mathbf{2}}, \mathbf{1}, 2}-\frac{1}{4} E_{1}^{\mathbf{2 , 1 , 2}} E_{5}^{\overline{\mathbf{2}, \mathbf{1}}} .
$$

$N=3, k=8:$

$$
f_{3,8}=-\frac{1}{18} E_{1}^{\mathbf{2 , 1}} E_{7}^{\overline{\mathbf{2}, \mathbf{1}}}+\frac{7}{12} E_{3}^{\mathbf{2 , 1}} E_{5}^{\overline{\mathbf{2}, \mathbf{1}}} .
$$

Chapter 3

## A correspondence of modular forms

Recall the definition of a completed $L$-function from \$1.1.6.

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Lambda(f, s):=\Gamma(s)\left(\frac{\sqrt{N}}{2 \pi}\right)^{s} L(f, s)=N^{s / 2} \mathcal{M}\left(f-a_{0}\right)(s) \tag{3.0.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

and of the Fricke involution

$$
\left.f\right|_{k} W_{N}(z)=(\sqrt{N} z)^{-k} f\left(-\frac{1}{N z}\right)
$$

Recall also that when $f$ is a modular form of weight $k$, we write $f \mid W_{N}$ for $\left.f\right|_{k} W_{N}$. In this chapter we will often look at $L$-functions of modular forms that aren't cusp forms. For this reason we introduce the regularised $\Lambda$-values as in [Bru]:

Definition 3.0.1. Let $f \in \mathcal{M}_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N)\right)$. Then the regularised values of $\Lambda(f, s)$ at $s=0$ and $s=k$ are defined by

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \Lambda^{*}(f, 0)=\lim _{s \rightarrow 0} \Lambda(f, s)+\frac{a_{0}}{s} \\
& \Lambda^{*}(f, k)=\lim _{s \rightarrow k} \Lambda(f, s)+\frac{i^{k} b_{0}}{k-s} .
\end{aligned}
$$

The regularised values of $\Lambda(f, s)$ still satisfy the functional equations

$$
\Lambda^{*}(f, 0)=i^{k} \Lambda^{*}\left(f \mid W_{N}, k\right), \text { and } \Lambda^{*}(f, k)=i^{k} \Lambda^{*}\left(f \mid W_{N}, 0\right)
$$

The following Lemma will be useful later.
Lemma 3.0.1 (Lemma 8 in Brul). Let $e \in \mathcal{M}_{l}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N)\right)$ and $f \in \mathcal{M}_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N)\right)$ with constant terms $e_{0}$ and $f_{0}$. Let $e^{*}=e-e_{0}$ and $f^{*}=f-f_{0}$. Then

$$
\begin{align*}
& N^{s / 2} \mathcal{M}\left(e^{*} \cdot\left(\left.f^{*}\right|_{0} W_{N}\right)\right)(s) \\
& \quad=i^{-k} \Lambda\left(e \cdot f \mid W_{N}, s+k\right)-e_{0} i^{-k} \Lambda\left(f \mid W_{N}, s+k\right)-f_{0} \Lambda(e, s) \tag{3.0.2}
\end{align*}
$$

for all $s \in \mathbb{C}$. Note that for $s=-k, s=0$ and $s=l$ the poles on the right hand side cancel and using the regularised values of $\Lambda^{*}(f, s)$ we can specialise to $s=l$ :

$$
\begin{aligned}
& N^{l / 2} \mathcal{M}\left(e^{*} \cdot\left(\left.f^{*}\right|_{0} W_{N}\right)\right)(l) \\
& \quad=i^{k} \Lambda^{*}\left(e \cdot f \mid W_{N}, l+k\right)-i^{k} e_{0} \Lambda\left(f \mid W_{N}, l+k\right)-f_{0} \Lambda^{*}(e, l)
\end{aligned}
$$

Proof. First note that since $e^{*}$ and $f^{*}$ have exponential decay at $i \infty$ the Mellin transform in (3.0.2) converges. Let $g_{0}$ be the constant term of $g=f \mid W_{N}$ and let $g^{*}=g-g_{0}$. For Re $s \gg 0$

$$
\begin{aligned}
N^{s / 2} \mathcal{M}\left(\left.e^{*} \cdot f^{*}\right|_{0} W_{N}\right)(s) & =i^{k} N^{\frac{s+k}{2}} \mathcal{M}\left(\left.e^{*} \cdot f\right|_{k} W_{N}\right)(s+k)-a_{0} N^{s / 2} \mathcal{M}\left(e^{*}\right)(s) \\
& =i^{k} N^{\frac{s+k}{2}} \mathcal{M}\left(e^{*} g\right)(s+k)-a_{0} \Lambda(e, s) \\
& =i^{k} \Lambda(e g)(s+k)-i^{k} e_{0} \Lambda(g)(s+k)-a_{0} \Lambda(e, s)
\end{aligned}
$$

By the uniqueness of meromorphic continuation this equation is true for all $s \in \mathbb{C}$.

### 3.1 A correspondence of modular forms

Let $f_{1}(z)=\sum_{m_{1}=0}^{\infty} \alpha\left(m_{1}\right) e^{2 \pi i m_{1} z}$ and $f_{2}(z)=\sum_{m_{2}=0}^{\infty} \beta\left(m_{2}\right) e^{2 \pi i m_{2} z}$ be functions on $\mathcal{H}$. By applying the Möbius inversion formula we can rewrite $f_{1}$ and $f_{2}$ as double sums:

$$
f_{1}(z)=\sum_{m_{1}, n_{1} \geq 0}^{\infty} a\left(m_{1}\right) e^{2 \pi i m_{1} n_{1} z} \text { and } f_{2}(z)=\sum_{m_{2}, n_{2} \geq 0}^{\infty} b\left(m_{2}\right) e^{2 \pi i m_{2} n_{2} z},
$$

where $a(n):=\sum_{r \mid n} \alpha(r) \mu(n / r)$ and $b(n):=\sum_{r \mid n} \beta(r) \mu(n / r)$. We then define a new function $\Phi_{t}\left(f_{1}, f_{2}\right)$ on $\mathcal{H}$ by the Fourier expansion

$$
\Phi_{t}\left(f_{1}, f_{2}\right)(z)=\sum_{m=1}^{\infty} \sum_{d \mid m} a(m / d) b(d) d^{t-1} e^{2 \pi m i z}=\sum_{m, n \geq 1} a(m) b(n) n^{t-1} e^{2 \pi i m n z} .
$$

This construction leads to a correspondence on spaces of Eisenstein series. Assume that $\psi$ is odd and that the positive integer $l$ satisfies $\phi(-1)=(-1)^{l}$. If $f_{1}=E_{1}^{\mathbf{1}, \psi}, f_{2}=E_{l}^{\mathbf{1 , \phi}}$ and $k$ is such that $k-l$ is even then the function $\Phi_{k}\left(f_{1}, f_{2}\right)=E_{k+l-1}^{\psi, \phi}$ is an Eisenstein series of weight $k+l-1$. This fact will be used in the proof of Theorem 1.0.7.

An analogous construction can be carried out when $f_{1}$ and $f_{2}$ are cusp forms of weight 1 , level $N$ and Dirichlet characters $v_{1}$ and $v_{2}$, respectively. Although we do not expect $\Phi_{t}\left(f_{1}, f_{2}\right)$ to be a modular form, Proposition 3.1.1 shows that if $t$ is even then all its twisted L-series satisfy the functional equations of a weight $t$ cusp form of level $N^{2}$ and character $v_{1} v_{2}$.
Specifically, for each prime $r \nmid N$, consider a primitive character $\psi$ of conductor $r$ such that $\psi(-1)=(-1)^{u}(u=0$ or 1$)$. For convenience $\psi$ can also stand for the trivial character $1(\bmod 1)$. For $\operatorname{Re}(s) \gg 0$ consider

$$
\begin{aligned}
L\left(\Phi_{t}\left(f_{1}, f_{2}\right), \psi ; s\right) & =\sum_{m \geq 1} \frac{\psi(m)}{m^{s}}\left(\sum_{d \mid m} a\left(\frac{m}{d}\right) d^{t-1} b(d)\right) \\
& =\left(\sum_{m \geq 1} \frac{b(m) \psi(m)}{m^{s-t+1}}\right)\left(\sum_{l \geq 1} \frac{a(l) \psi(l)}{l^{s}}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

The second factor is connected to the $L$-series of $\left(f_{1}\right)_{\psi}$ by

$$
L\left(f_{1}, \psi ; s\right)=\sum_{m \geq 1} \frac{\psi(n)}{n^{s}}\left(\sum_{m \mid n} a(m)\right)=\left(\sum_{m \geq 1} \frac{a(m) \psi(m)}{m^{s}}\right) \cdot L(\psi, s)
$$

and similarly the first factor is connected to the $L$-series of $\left(f_{2}\right)_{\psi}$. From the definition of $L\left(\Phi_{t}\left(f_{1}, f_{2}\right), \psi ; s\right)$ we immediately deduce that

$$
\begin{equation*}
L\left(\Phi_{t}\left(f_{1}, f_{2}\right), \psi ; s\right)=\frac{L\left(\left(f_{1}\right)_{\psi}, s\right)}{L(\psi, s)} \frac{L\left(\left(f_{2}\right)_{\psi}, s-t+1\right)}{L(\psi, s-t+1)} . \tag{3.1.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

If $f_{1}$ and $f_{2}$ are Hecke eigenforms, this equality implies that $L\left(\Phi_{t}\left(f_{1}, f_{2}\right), \psi ; s\right)$ has an Euler product representation. Defining the completion of $L\left(\Phi_{t}\left(f_{1}, f_{2}\right), \psi ; s\right)$ as

$$
\Lambda\left(\Phi_{t}\left(f_{1}, f_{2}\right), \psi ; s\right):=\frac{\Gamma(s)(N r)^{s}}{(2 \pi)^{s}} L\left(\Phi_{t}\left(f_{1}, f_{2}\right), \psi ; s\right)
$$

we have
Proposition 3.1.1. Let $f_{1}$ and $f_{2}$ be cusp forms of weight 1 , level $N$ and Dirichlet characters $v_{1}$ and $v_{2}$, respectively. Let $\psi$ be a primitive character $\psi$ of prime conductor $r \nmid N$. Then for even $t>1$ the completed L-series $\Lambda\left(\Phi_{t}\left(f_{1}, f_{2}\right), \psi ; s\right)$ has meromorphic continuation to $s \in \mathbb{C}$ and satisfies the functional equation

$$
\Lambda\left(\Phi_{t}\left(f_{1}, f_{2}\right), \psi ; s\right)=(-1)^{t / 2} v_{1}(r) v_{2}(r) \psi\left(N^{2}\right) \tau(\psi) \Lambda\left(\Phi_{t}\left(\left.f_{2}\right|_{1} W_{N},\left.f_{1}\right|_{1} W_{N}\right), \bar{\psi} ; t-s\right)
$$

where we recall that

$$
\tau(\psi):=\frac{G(\psi)}{\sqrt{r}}=\frac{1}{\sqrt{r}} \sum_{n \bmod r} \psi(n) e^{2 \pi i \frac{n}{r}}
$$

is the normalised Gauss sum of $\psi$.
Proof. We first express $\Lambda\left(\Phi_{t}\left(f_{1}, f_{2}\right), \psi ; s\right)$ in terms of the completed L-series,

$$
\Lambda(f, \psi ; s)=\frac{\Gamma(s)(r \sqrt{N})^{s}}{(2 \pi)^{s}} L(f, \psi ; s) \text { and } \Lambda(\psi, s):=\left(\frac{r}{\pi}\right)^{s / 2} \Gamma\left(\frac{s+u}{2}\right) L(\psi, s),
$$

where $u=0$ or 1 is determined by $\psi(-1)=(-1)^{u}$. We then have

$$
\begin{gather*}
\Lambda\left(\Phi_{t}\left(f_{1}, f_{2}\right), \psi ; s\right)=\left(\frac{N r}{\pi}\right)^{\frac{t-1}{2}} 2^{s-t+1} \frac{\Gamma((s-t+1+u) / 2) \Gamma((s+u) / 2)}{\Gamma(s-t+1)}  \tag{3.1.2}\\
\times \frac{\Lambda\left(f_{1}, \psi ; s\right)}{\Lambda(\psi ; s)} \frac{\Lambda\left(f_{2}, \psi ; s-t+1\right)}{\Lambda(\psi ; s-t+1)} .
\end{gather*}
$$

We recall the functional equations for the L-functions which appear in the expression above:

$$
\begin{aligned}
\Lambda\left(f_{j}, \psi ; s\right) & =i v_{j}(r) \psi(N) \tau(\psi)^{2} \Lambda\left(\left.f_{j}\right|_{k} W_{N}, \bar{\psi} ; 1-s\right), \text { for } j=1,2, \text { and } \\
\Lambda(\psi ; s) & =i^{-u} \tau(\psi) \Lambda(\bar{\psi} ; 1-s) .
\end{aligned}
$$

By using these functional equations we can rewrite the right-hand side of (3.1.2) to obtain

$$
\Lambda\left(\Phi_{t}\left(f_{1}, f_{2}\right), \psi ; s\right)=\epsilon \cdot \Lambda\left(\Phi_{t}\left(\left.f_{2}\right|_{1} W_{N},\left.f_{1}\right|_{1} W_{N}\right), \bar{\psi} ; t-s\right)
$$

where

$$
\begin{aligned}
\epsilon=2^{2 s-t} & \frac{\Gamma((s-t+1+u) / 2) \Gamma((s+u) / 2) \Gamma(1-s)}{\Gamma((-s+1+u) / 2) \Gamma((-s+t+u) / 2) \Gamma(s-t+1)} \\
& \times(-1)^{u+1} v_{1}(r) v_{2}(r) \psi\left(N^{2}\right) \tau(\psi)^{2} .
\end{aligned}
$$

The final version of the functional equation now follows from the identity

$$
\frac{\Gamma((s-t+1+u) / 2) \Gamma((s+u) / 2) \Gamma(1-s)}{\Gamma((-s+1+u) / 2) \Gamma((-s+t+u) / 2) \Gamma(s-t+1)}=2^{t-2 s}(-1)^{t / 2+u+1}
$$

which is valid for even $t$ and can be shown using standard properties of the Gamma function, including the reflection and duplication formulas.

Remark. It follows immediately from (3.1.1) that $L\left(\Phi_{t}\left(f_{1}, f_{2}\right), s\right)$ has infinitely many poles (assuming the Grand Simplicity Hypothesis RS94]) and therefore $\Phi_{t}\left(f_{1}, f_{2}\right)$ can not be a modular form. However, the extension of the converse theorem of Dau14 to general levels implies that $\Phi_{t}\left(f_{1}, f_{2}\right)$ is a modular integral.

### 3.2 A reinterpretation of the method of Rogers-Zudilin

The method of Zud13 relies crucially on a simple change of variables in an integral of the product of two series which leads to a product of two different functions. This part of the method can be expressed as the following simple "duality relation" involving the functions rather than their Fourier expansions. For a function $h$ on $\mathcal{H}$ and $x \in \mathbb{Z}$ it will be convenient to use the notation $h^{(x)}$ for the function $\left.h\right|_{0} B_{x}(z)=h(x z)$.

Lemma 3.2.1. Let $f, g: \mathcal{H} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ be holomorphic functions with exponential decay at infinity and at most polynomial growth at 0 . For each $m, n \in \mathbb{N}$ and $s \in \mathbb{C}$ we have

$$
\mathcal{M}\left(f^{(m)} \cdot\left(\left.g^{(n)}\right|_{0} W_{N}\right)\right)(s)=(n / m)^{s} \mathcal{M}\left(f^{(n)} \cdot\left(\left.g^{(m)}\right|_{0} W_{N}\right)\right)(s) .
$$

Proof. From the growth conditions at infinity and 0 it follows that the product $\left.f \cdot g\right|_{0} W_{N}$ has exponential decay at both infinity and 0 and thus the Mellin transforms on both sides are well defined. By the change of variables $t \rightarrow(n / m) t$ we see that $\mathcal{M}\left(f^{(m)} \cdot g^{(n)}{ }_{0} W_{N}\right)(s)$ equals

$$
\int_{0}^{\infty} f(m i t) g\left(\frac{n i}{N t}\right) t^{s} \frac{d t}{t}=(n / m)^{s} \int_{0}^{\infty} f(n i t) g\left(\frac{m i}{N t}\right) t^{s} \frac{d t}{t} .
$$

With the above lemma we obtain the following
Theorem 3.2.2. Let $F_{1}, F_{2}: \mathcal{H} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ be given by the Fourier expansions

$$
\begin{aligned}
& F_{1}(z)=\sum_{m_{1}, n_{1} \geq 1} a_{1}\left(m_{1}\right) b_{1}\left(n_{1}\right) e^{2 \pi i m_{1} n_{1} z}, \\
& F_{2}(z)=\sum_{m_{2}, n_{2} \geq 1} a_{2}\left(m_{2}\right) b_{2}\left(n_{2}\right) e^{2 \pi i m_{2} n_{2} z},
\end{aligned}
$$

where we assume, additionally, that the coefficients $a_{j}(n)$ and $b_{j}(n)$ grow at most polynomially in $n$. If, for $j=1,2$, we define the functions

$$
f_{j}(z)=\sum_{m_{j}, n_{j} \geq 1} b_{j}\left(n_{j}\right) e^{2 \pi i m_{j} n_{j} z} \quad \text { and } \quad g_{j}(z)=\sum_{m_{j}, n_{j} \geq 1} a_{j}\left(m_{j}\right) e^{2 \pi i m_{j} n_{j} z}
$$

then we have the following relation between Mellin transforms

$$
\mathcal{M}\left(\left.F_{1} \cdot F_{2}\right|_{0} W_{N}\right)(s)=\mathcal{M}\left(\Phi_{s+1}\left(f_{1}, f_{2}\right) \cdot\left(\left.\Phi_{-s+1}\left(g_{2}, g_{1}\right)\right|_{0} W_{N}\right)\right)(s) \quad \text { for all } s \in \mathbb{C} .
$$

Proof. Set $h_{j}(z):=\sum_{n_{j} \geq 1} b_{j}\left(n_{j}\right) e^{2 \pi i n_{j} z}$ for $j=1,2$. The growth conditions on $b_{j}(n)$ imply that $h_{1}, h_{2}$ have exponential decay at infinity and at most polynomial growth at 0 . Hence Lemma 3.2.1 implies

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathcal{M}\left(\left.h_{1}^{\left(m_{1}\right)} \cdot h_{2}^{\left(m_{2}\right)}\right|_{0} W_{N}\right)(s) & =\left(\frac{m_{2}}{m_{1}}\right)^{s} \int_{0}^{\infty} h_{1}\left(m_{2} i t\right) \cdot h_{2}\left(\frac{i m_{1}}{N t}\right) t^{s} \frac{d t}{t} \\
& =\left(\frac{m_{2}}{m_{1}}\right)^{s} \int_{0}^{\infty} \sum_{n_{1}, n_{2} \geq 1} b_{1}\left(n_{1}\right) b_{2}\left(n_{2}\right) e^{-\frac{2 \pi m_{1} n_{2}}{N t}} e^{-2 \pi n_{1} m_{2} t} t^{s} \frac{d t}{t} .
\end{aligned}
$$

The growth condition of $b_{j}$ justifies the interchange of integration and summation, so, upon the further change of variables $t \rightarrow\left(n_{2} / m_{2}\right) t$ we deduce that

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathcal{M}\left(h_{1}^{\left(m_{1}\right)} \cdot h_{2}^{\left(m_{2}\right)}{ }_{0} W_{N}\right)(s) & =m_{1}^{-s} \int_{0}^{\infty} \sum_{n_{1}, n_{2} \geq 1} b_{1}\left(n_{1}\right) b_{2}\left(n_{2}\right) n_{2}^{s} e^{-\frac{2 \pi m_{1} m_{2}}{N t}} e^{-2 \pi n_{1} n_{2} t} t^{s} \frac{d t}{t} \\
& =m_{1}^{-s} \int_{0}^{\infty} \Phi_{s+1}\left(f_{1}, f_{2}\right)(i t) e^{\frac{-2 \pi m_{1} m_{2}}{N t}} t^{s} \frac{d t}{t}
\end{aligned}
$$

The desired conclusion now follows from the fact that

$$
\left.F_{1} \cdot F_{2}\right|_{0} W_{N}(z)=\sum_{m_{1}, m_{2} \geq 1} a_{1}\left(m_{1}\right) a_{2}\left(m_{2}\right) h_{1}^{\left(m_{1}\right)}(z) \cdot\left(\left.h_{2}^{\left(m_{2}\right)}\right|_{0} W_{N}\right)(z) .
$$

### 3.3 An application to products of Eisenstein series

We recall the weight $k$ Eisenstein series $E_{k}^{\psi_{1}, \phi_{2}}$ assigned to primitive Dirichlet characters $\psi_{1} \bmod N_{1}$ and $\psi_{2} \bmod N_{2}$ which satisfy $\psi_{1}(-1) \psi_{2}(-1)=(-1)^{k}$. Its Fourier expansion at infinity is given by

$$
E_{k}^{\psi_{1}, \psi_{2}}(z)=a_{k}^{\psi_{1}, \psi_{2}}+2 \sum_{m, n \geq 1} \psi_{1}(m) \psi_{2}(n) n^{k-1} e^{2 \pi i n m z} .
$$

To ease notation we will write $E_{k}^{\psi_{1}, \psi_{2}, t}(z)$ for the function $t^{-k / 2} E_{k}^{\psi_{1}, \psi_{2}} \mid B_{t}(z)=E_{k}^{\psi_{1}, \psi_{2}}(t z)$ for any $t \in \mathbb{N}$. In the sequel we will often use the following identity

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left.E_{k}^{\psi_{1}, \psi_{2}}\right|_{k} W_{t N_{1} N_{2}}=(-1)^{k} \tau\left(\psi_{1}\right) \tau\left(\psi_{2}\right)\left(\frac{N_{2}}{N_{1}}\right)^{\frac{k-1}{2}} t^{k / 2} E_{k}^{\bar{\phi}, \bar{\psi}, t}, \tag{3.3.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

which is valid for any $t>0$ and follows from Theorem 1.1.6.
We can now use Theorem 3.2 .2 to prove a relation between $L$-values of $E_{l}^{\chi_{1}, \chi_{2}} \cdot E_{k}^{\bar{\psi}_{2}, \bar{\psi}_{1}, M}$ and $L$-values of $E_{j}^{\chi_{1}, \psi_{2}} \cdot E_{k+l-j}^{\bar{\chi}_{2}, \psi_{1}, M_{1} N_{2}}$. Let $\psi_{i}$ and $\chi_{i}(i=1,2)$ are primitive characters modulo $N_{i}$ and $M_{i}$ such that $\left(\chi_{1} \cdot \chi_{2}\right)(-1)=(-1)^{l}$ and $\left(\psi_{1} \cdot \psi_{2}\right)(-1)=(-1)^{k}$. We will regard both Eisenstein series $E_{l}^{\chi_{1}, \chi_{2}}$ and $E_{k}^{\psi_{1}, \psi_{2}}$ as modular forms of level $M N$ where
$M=M_{1} M_{2}$ and $N=N_{1} N_{2}$. It follows immediately from (3.3.1) that

$$
\begin{aligned}
(-1)^{k} \tau\left(\psi_{1}\right) \tau\left(\psi_{2}\right)\left(\frac{N_{2}}{N_{1}}\right)^{\frac{k-1}{2}} M^{k / 2} \Lambda\left(E_{l}^{\chi_{1}, \chi_{2}} \cdot E_{k}^{\bar{\psi}_{2}, \bar{\psi}_{1}, M}, j\right) & \\
& =\Lambda\left(E_{l}^{\chi_{1}, \chi_{2}} \cdot\left(\left.E_{k}^{\psi_{1}, \psi_{2}}\right|_{k} W_{M N}\right), j\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

and by Lemma 3.0.1 this equals

$$
\begin{align*}
& i^{-k}(M N)^{\frac{j-k}{2}} \mathcal{M}\left(\left.\left(E_{l}^{\chi_{1}, \chi_{2}}-a_{l}^{\chi_{1}, \chi_{2}}\right) \cdot\left(E_{k}^{\psi_{1}, \psi_{2}}-a_{k}^{\psi_{1}, \psi_{2}}\right)\right|_{0} W_{M N}\right)(j-k)  \tag{3.3.2}\\
& \quad+a_{l}^{\chi_{1}, \chi_{2}} \Lambda\left(\left.E_{k}^{\psi_{1}, \psi_{2}}\right|_{k} W_{M N}, j\right)+i^{-k} a_{k}^{\psi_{1}, \psi_{2}} \Lambda\left(E_{l}^{\chi_{1}, \chi_{2}}, j-k\right)
\end{align*}
$$

We are now in a position to apply Theorem 3.2 .2 to the Mellin transform 3.3.2 for $j \in\{1, \ldots, k+l-1\}$ with $\chi_{1}(-1) \psi_{2}(-1)=(-1)^{j}$. In the notation of the theorem set

$$
\begin{aligned}
& a_{1}\left(m_{1}\right)=\chi_{2}\left(m_{1}\right) m_{1}^{l-1}, b_{1}\left(n_{1}\right)=\chi_{1}\left(n_{1}\right) \\
& a_{2}\left(m_{2}\right)=\psi_{1}\left(m_{2}\right), b_{2}\left(n_{2}\right)=\psi_{2}\left(n_{2}\right) n_{2}^{k-1}
\end{aligned} \quad s=j-k
$$

Then

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathcal{M}\left(\left.\left(E_{l}^{\chi_{1}, \chi_{2}}-a_{l}^{\chi_{1}, \chi_{2}}\right) \cdot\left(E_{k}^{\psi_{1}, \psi_{2}}-a_{k}^{\psi_{1}, \psi_{2}}\right)\right|_{0} W_{M N}\right)(j-k) \\
& \quad=4 \mathcal{M}\left(\Phi_{j-k+1}\left(f_{1}, f_{2}\right) \cdot\left(\left.\Phi_{k-j+1}\left(g_{2}, g_{1}\right)\right|_{0} W_{M N}\right)\right)(j-k)  \tag{3.3.3}\\
& \quad=\mathcal{M}\left(\left.\left(E_{j}^{\chi_{1}, \psi_{2}}-a_{j}^{\chi_{1}, \psi_{2}}\right) \cdot\left(E_{k+l-j}^{\psi_{1}, \chi_{2}}-a_{k+l-j}^{\psi_{1}, \chi_{2}}\right)\right|_{0} W_{M N}\right)(j-k) .
\end{align*}
$$

Another application of Lemma 3.0.1 shows that this equals

$$
\begin{aligned}
& (M N)^{\frac{k-j}{2}} i^{k+l-j} \Lambda\left(E_{j}^{\chi_{1}, \psi_{2}} \cdot\left(\left.E_{k+l-j}^{\psi_{1}, \chi_{2}}\right|_{k+l-j} W_{M N}\right), l\right) \\
& \quad-(M N)^{\frac{k-j}{2}} i^{k+l-j} a_{j}^{\chi_{1}, \psi_{2}} \Lambda\left(E_{k+l-j}^{\psi_{1}, \chi_{2}} \mid W_{M N}, l\right)-(M N)^{\frac{k-j}{2}} a_{k+l-j}^{\psi_{1}, \chi_{2}} \Lambda\left(E_{j}^{\chi_{1}, \psi_{2}}, j-k\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

Collecting everything together

$$
\begin{align*}
\Lambda\left(E_{l}^{\chi_{1}, \chi_{2}} \cdot\left(\left.E_{k}^{\psi_{1}, \psi_{2}}\right|_{k} W_{M N}\right), j\right) & =a_{l}^{\chi_{1}, \chi_{2}} \Lambda\left(\left.E_{k}^{\psi_{1}, \psi_{2}}\right|_{k} W_{M N}, j\right)  \tag{3.3.4}\\
& +i^{-k} a_{k}^{\psi_{1}, \psi_{2}} \Lambda\left(E_{l}^{\chi_{1}, \chi_{2}}, j-k\right) \\
& +i^{l-j} \Lambda\left(E_{j}^{\chi_{1}, \psi_{2}} \cdot\left(\left.E_{k}^{\psi_{1}, \chi_{2}}\right|_{k+l-j} W_{M N}\right), l\right) \\
& -i^{l-j} a_{j}^{\chi_{1}, \psi_{2}} \Lambda\left(E_{k+l-j}^{\psi_{1}, \chi_{2}} \mid W_{M N}, l\right)  \tag{3.3.5}\\
& -a_{k+l-j}^{\psi_{1}, \chi_{2}} \Lambda\left(E_{j}^{\chi_{1}, \psi_{2}}, j-k\right) .
\end{align*}
$$

Applying the functional equation to (3.3.4) and (3.3.5) we arrive at the following theorem.
Theorem 3.3.1. Let $\psi_{i}$ and $\chi_{i}(i=1,2)$ are primitive characters modulo $N_{i}$ and $M_{i}$ such that $\left(\chi_{1} \cdot \chi_{2}\right)(-1)=(-1)^{l}$ and $\left(\psi_{1} \cdot \psi_{2}\right)(-1)=(-1)^{k}$. Let $j \in\{1, \ldots, k+l-1\}$ with $\chi_{1}(-1) \psi_{2}(-1)=(-1)^{j}$. Then we have the following relation of $L$-values

$$
\begin{aligned}
\Lambda\left(E_{l}^{\chi_{1}, \chi_{2}} \cdot\left(\left.E_{k}^{\psi_{1}, \psi_{2}}\right|_{k} W_{M N}\right), j\right) & =i^{l-j} \Lambda\left(E_{j}^{\chi_{1}, \psi_{2}} \cdot\left(\left.E_{k+l-j}^{\psi_{1}, \chi_{2}}\right|_{k+l-j} W_{M N}\right), l\right) \\
& +i^{-k} a_{l}^{\chi_{1}, \chi_{2}} \Lambda\left(E_{k}^{\psi_{1}, \psi_{2}}, k-j\right) \\
& +i^{-k} a_{k}^{\psi_{1}, \psi_{2}} \Lambda\left(E_{l}^{\chi_{1}, \chi_{2}}, j-k\right) \\
& -i^{-k} a_{j}^{\chi_{1}, \psi_{2}} \Lambda\left(E_{k+l-j}^{\psi_{1}, \chi_{2}}, k-j\right) \\
& -a_{k+l-j}^{\psi_{1}, \chi_{2}} \Lambda\left(E_{j}^{\chi_{1}, \psi_{2}}, j-k\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

In full generality the theorem looks complicated but note that the $L$-functions of Eisenstein series come from Dirichlet $L$-functions,

$$
L\left(E_{k}^{\phi, \psi}, s\right)=2 L(\psi, s) L(\phi, s-k+1)
$$

and moreover only in special cases the constant terms of the Eisenstein series are non-zero. In particular if all characters are non-trivial we can apply 3.3.1 to obtain:

Corollary 3.3.2. In the conditions of Theorem 3.3.1 assume furthermore that all characters $\psi_{i}$ and $\chi_{i}$ are non-trivial. Then

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Lambda\left(E_{l}^{\chi_{1}, \chi_{2}} \cdot E_{k}^{\bar{\psi}_{2}, \bar{\psi}_{1}, M}, j\right)=C \cdot \Lambda\left(E_{j}^{\chi_{1}, \psi_{2}} \cdot E_{k+l-j}^{\bar{\chi}_{2}, \bar{\psi}_{1}, M_{1} N_{2}}, l\right), \tag{3.3.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

where

$$
C=(-i)^{l-j} \tau\left(\chi_{2}\right) \tau\left(\psi_{2}\right)^{-1} M_{1}^{\frac{l-j}{2}} M_{2}^{\frac{l-j-1}{2}} N_{1}^{-\frac{l-j}{2}} N_{2}^{\frac{l-j+1}{2}}
$$

### 3.4 Application to derivatives of $L$-functions

Let $\psi$ and $\phi$ be odd, primitive Dirichlet characters modulo $N_{1}$ and $N_{2}$ respectively. Using the notation of the last section we set $N=N_{1} N_{2}$ and

$$
E_{1}^{\psi}:=E_{1}^{\psi, \mathbf{1}}, a_{\psi}:=a_{1}^{\psi, \mathbf{1}}, \text { and } f_{r}^{\psi, \phi}:=\frac{\sqrt{N}}{4}\left(E_{1}^{\psi}-a_{\psi}\right) \cdot\left(\left.\left(E_{1}^{\phi, r}-a_{\phi}\right)\right|_{1} W_{N}\right)
$$

The goal of this section is to evaluate a particular linear combination of the special values $\mathcal{M}\left(f_{r}^{\psi, \phi}\right)(2)$ in two different ways thereby obtaining a relation between values and derivatives of certain L-functions. We first observe that for a fixed positive integer $r$ we can write

$$
\mathcal{M}\left(f_{r}^{\psi, \phi}\right)(2)=\frac{1}{4 i} \mathcal{M}\left(\left(E_{1}^{\psi}-a_{\psi}\right) \cdot\left(\left.\left(E_{1}^{\phi, r}-a_{\phi}\right)\right|_{0} W_{N}\right)\right)(1)
$$

Since we now have a weight 0 action in the right-hand side we can use Theorem 3.2.2 with

$$
s=1, a_{1}(n)=1, b_{1}(n)=\psi(n), a_{2}(n)=\delta_{r}(n), b_{2}(n)=\phi(n),
$$

where $\delta_{r}(n)=1$ if $r \mid n$ and 0 otherwise. This implies that $\mathcal{M}\left(f_{r}^{\psi, \phi}\right)(2)$ equals

$$
\frac{1}{i} \mathcal{M}\left(\left.\Phi_{2}\left(f_{1}, f_{2}\right) \cdot \Phi_{0}\left(g_{2}, g_{1}\right)\right|_{0} W_{N}\right)(1)=\frac{1}{2 i} \mathcal{M}\left(E_{1}^{\psi, \phi}(i t) \cdot \sum_{n_{1}, n_{2} \geq 1} \frac{1}{n_{1}} e^{\frac{-2 \pi r n_{1} n_{2}}{N t}}\right)(1) .
$$

From the following well-known expression for the logarithm of the Dedekind eta function

$$
\sum_{m, n \geq 1} \frac{1}{n} e^{\frac{-2 \pi r m n}{N u}}=-\sum_{m \geq 1} \log \left(1-e^{\frac{-2 \pi r m}{N u}}\right)=-\log \left(\eta(r i /(N u)) e^{\frac{2 \pi r}{24 \cdot N u}}\right),
$$

we deduce that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{M}\left(f_{r}^{\psi, \phi}\right)(2)=\frac{i}{2} \int_{0}^{\infty} E_{2}^{\psi, \phi}(i u) \log \left(\eta(r i /(N u)) e^{\frac{2 \pi r}{24 \cdot N u}}\right) d u \tag{3.4.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

The integral above is well-defined since $E_{2}^{\psi, \phi}$ decays exponentially at both $\infty$ and 0 . The decay at infinity is immediate since $\psi$ is not trivial and the decay at 0 follows from (3.3.1). By using (3.3.1) to rewrite $f_{r}^{\bar{\phi}, \bar{\psi}}$ it follows from (3.4.1) that

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathcal{M}\left(F_{r}^{\psi, \phi}\right)(2)=\frac{i}{2} \int_{0}^{\infty}\left(\left.E_{2}^{\psi, \phi}\right|_{2}\left(1+W_{N}\right)\right)(i u) \log \left(\eta(r i /(N u)) e^{\frac{2 \pi r}{24 \cdot N u}}\right) d u \\
&\left.=-\frac{i}{2} \int_{0}^{\infty}\left(\left.E_{2}^{\psi, \phi}\right|_{2}\left(1+W_{N}\right)\right)(i u) \log (\eta(r i u)) e^{\frac{2 \pi r u}{24}}\right) d u \tag{3.4.2}
\end{align*}
$$

where

$$
F_{r}^{\psi, \phi}:=f_{r}^{\psi, \phi}+\sqrt{\frac{N_{2}}{N_{1}}} \tau(\psi) \tau(\phi) f_{r}^{\bar{\phi}, \bar{\psi}} .
$$

It is clear from (3.4.2) that we can find a linear combination of $F_{r}^{\psi, \phi}$ 's such that the exponentials inside the logarithm on the right-hand side are eliminated:

$$
\begin{align*}
\mathcal{M}\left(\left(N_{1}+N_{2}\right)\left(F_{1}^{\psi, \phi}+F_{N}^{\psi, \phi}\right)-(1+\right. & \left.N)\left(F_{N_{1}}^{\psi, \phi}+F_{N_{2}}^{\psi, \phi}\right)\right)(2)= \\
& -\frac{i}{2} \int_{0}^{\infty}\left(\left.E_{2}^{\psi, \phi}\right|_{2}\left(1+W_{N}\right)\right)(i u) \log (V(i u)) d u \tag{3.4.3}
\end{align*}
$$

where

$$
V(z):=\frac{(\eta(z) \eta(N z))^{N_{1}+N_{2}}}{\left(\eta\left(N_{1} z\right) \eta\left(N_{2} z\right)\right)^{1+N}} .
$$

We will now proceed to evaluate the two sides of (3.4.3) separately.

### 3.4.1 The right-hand side of (3.4.3)

We first recall the principle behind Goldfeld's expression for derivatives of $L$-functions:
Proposition 3.4.1. Let $f$ and $g$ be holomorphic functions on $\mathcal{H}$ such that for some $N \in \mathbb{N}$ :
(i) $\left.f\right|_{2} W_{N}=f$
(ii) $\left.g\right|_{k} W_{N}= \pm g$, for some non-zero constant $k \in \mathbb{R}$. Then

$$
\int_{0}^{\infty} f(z) d z=0 \text { and } 2 \int_{0}^{\infty} f(i y) \log (g(i y)) d y=k \int_{0}^{\infty} f(i y) \log (y) d y
$$

Proof. Condition (i) is equivalent to $f\left(W_{N} z\right) d\left(W_{N} z\right)=f(z) d z$. Therefore

$$
\int_{0}^{\infty} f(z) d z=\int_{W_{N} \infty}^{W_{N} 0} f(z) d z=\int_{\infty}^{0} f(z) d z
$$

and hence $\int_{0}^{\infty} f(z) d z=0$. Similarly, we see that

$$
\begin{aligned}
\int_{0}^{\infty} f(z) \log (g(z)) d z= & \int_{W_{N} \infty}^{W_{N} 0} f(z) \log (g(z)) d z=\int_{\infty}^{0} f(z) \log \left(g\left(W_{N} z\right)\right) d z \\
= & \int_{\infty}^{0} f(z) \log (g(z)) d z+i k \int_{\infty}^{0} f(i y) \log (y) d y \\
& +c^{\prime} \int_{0}^{\infty} f(z) d z
\end{aligned}
$$

for some $c^{\prime} \in \mathbb{C}$. This equality, together with $\int_{0}^{\infty} f(z) d z=0$, implies the conclusion.

Since Proposition 3.4.1 holds for $f=\left.E_{2}^{\psi, \phi}\right|_{2}\left(1+W_{N}\right)$ and $g=V$ with $k=N_{1}+N_{2}-1-N$, we deduce that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\int_{0}^{\infty} f(i u) \log (V(i u)) d u=\frac{k}{2} \int_{0}^{\infty} f(i u) \log (u) d u=\frac{k}{2}(\mathcal{M} f)^{\prime}(1) \tag{3.4.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

By using Proposition 3.4.1 together with (3.0.1) we can express the the right-hand side of (3.4.4) as

$$
\frac{\left(N_{1}-1\right)\left(1-N_{2}\right)}{2 \sqrt{N}} \Lambda^{\prime}\left(\left.E_{2}^{\psi, \phi}\right|_{2}\left(1+W_{N}\right), 1\right)
$$

If $h$ is a modular form of weight 2 and level $N$ it is easy to see from the functional equation of $\Lambda(h, s)$ that $\Lambda^{\prime}\left(\left.h\right|_{2}\left(1+W_{N}\right), 1\right)=2 \Lambda^{\prime}(h, 1)$. It follows that the right-hand side of (3.4.3) equals

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{i\left(N_{1}-1\right)\left(N_{2}-1\right)}{2 \sqrt{N}} \Lambda^{\prime}\left(E_{2}^{\psi, \phi}, 1\right) \tag{3.4.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

### 3.4.2 The left-hand side of (3.4.3)

To compute the left-hand side of (3.4.3) we first express $\mathcal{M}\left(f_{r}^{\psi, \phi}\right)(s)$ in a form where we can apply Lemma 3.0.1.

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{M}\left(f_{r}^{\psi, \phi}\right)(s)=\frac{i}{4} \mathcal{M}\left(\left.\left(E_{1}^{\psi}-a_{\psi}\right) \cdot\left(E_{1}^{\phi, r}-a_{\phi}\right)\right|_{0} W_{N}\right)(s-1) \tag{3.4.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

Applying Lemma 3.0.1 and the functional equation for the completed $L$-functions we deduce that $4 N^{(s-1) / 2} \mathcal{M}\left(f_{r}^{\psi, \phi}\right)(s)$ equals

$$
\begin{align*}
& \Lambda\left(\left.E_{1}^{\psi} \cdot E_{1}^{\phi, r}\right|_{1} W_{N}, s\right)+a_{\phi} i \Lambda\left(E_{1}^{\psi}, s-1\right)+a_{\psi} \Lambda\left(\left.E_{1}^{\phi, r}\right|_{1} W_{N}, s\right) \\
& \quad=\Lambda\left(\left(\left.E_{1}^{\psi}\right|_{1} W_{N}\right) \cdot E_{1}^{\phi, r}, 2-s\right)+a_{\phi} i \Lambda\left(E_{1}^{\psi}, s-1\right)+a_{\psi} i \Lambda\left(E_{1}^{\phi, r}, 1-s\right)  \tag{3.4.7}\\
& \quad=-\tau(\psi) \sqrt{N_{2}} \Lambda\left(E_{1}^{\bar{\psi}, N_{2}} E_{1}^{\phi, r}, 2-s\right)+a_{\phi} i \Lambda\left(E_{1}^{\psi}, s-1\right)+a_{\psi} i \Lambda\left(E_{1}^{\phi, r}, 1-s\right) .
\end{align*}
$$

For the last equality we again used (3.3.1) and we have an analogous expression for $4 N^{(s-1) / 2} \mathcal{M}\left(f_{r}^{\bar{\phi}, \bar{\psi}}\right)(s)$. Note that 3.4 .7$)$ is valid for all $s \in \mathbb{C}$ if we use regularised $L$ values whenever one of the $L$-functions in (3.4.7) has a pole.
We will now compute the value of the linear combination

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{M}\left(\left(N_{1}+N_{2}\right)\left(F_{1}^{\psi, \phi}+F_{N}^{\psi, \phi}\right)-(1+N)\left(F_{N_{1}}^{\psi, \phi}+F_{N_{2}}^{\psi, \phi}\right)\right)(s) \tag{3.4.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

at $s=2$ by considering each of the three summands of (3.4.7) and the analogue for $f_{r}^{\bar{\phi}, \bar{\psi}}$. First we treat the contributions from $L$-functions associated to products of Eisenstein series. In $\mathcal{M}\left(F_{1}^{\psi, \phi}+F_{N}^{\psi, \phi}\right)(s)$ they are

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{N^{(1-s) / 2} N_{2}^{1 / 2}}{4} \tau(\psi) \Lambda\left(-E_{1}^{\bar{\psi}, N_{2}} E_{1}^{\phi, 1}+E_{1}^{\phi, N_{1}} E_{1}^{\bar{\psi}, 1}-E_{1}^{\bar{\psi}, N_{2}} E_{1}^{\phi, N}+E_{1}^{\phi, N_{1}} E_{1}^{\bar{\psi}, N}, 2-s\right) \tag{3.4.9}
\end{equation*}
$$

By using the trivial fact

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Lambda(f, s)=a^{s} \Lambda\left(f^{(a)}, s\right) \tag{3.4.10}
\end{equation*}
$$

combined with $\left(E_{1}^{\phi, N_{1}} E_{1}^{\bar{\psi}, 1}\right)^{N_{2}}=E_{1}^{\phi, N} E_{1}^{\bar{\psi}, N_{2}}$ and $\left(E_{1}^{\phi, 1} E_{1}^{\bar{\psi}, N_{2}}\right)^{N_{1}}=E_{1}^{\phi, N_{1}} E_{1}^{\bar{\psi}, N}$, 3.4.9) becomes

$$
\begin{align*}
& \frac{N^{(1-s) / 2} N_{2}^{1 / 2}}{4} \tau(\psi) \\
& \quad \cdot\left[\left(N_{1}^{s-2}-1\right) \Lambda\left(E_{1}^{\bar{\psi}, N_{2}} E_{1}^{\phi, 1}, 2-s\right)+\left(1-N_{2}^{s-2}\right) \Lambda\left(E_{1}^{\phi, N_{1}} E_{1}^{\bar{\psi}, 1}, 2-s\right)\right] \tag{3.4.11}
\end{align*}
$$

Both $\Lambda\left(E_{1}^{\bar{\psi}, N_{2}} E_{1}^{\phi, 1}, 2-s\right)$ and $\Lambda\left(E_{1}^{\phi, N_{1}} E_{1}^{\bar{\psi}, 1}, 2-s\right)$ have a simple pole at $s=2$ with residue $-a_{\bar{\psi}} a_{\phi}$. Therefore (3.4.11) is equal to $\tau(\psi) a_{\bar{\psi}} a_{\phi} \log \left(N_{1} / N_{2}\right) / \sqrt{N_{1}}$ at $s=2$. It is easy to verify that the contribution of products of Eisenstein series in $\mathcal{M}\left(F_{N_{1}}^{\psi, \phi}+F_{N_{2}}^{\psi, \phi}\right)(2)$ is exactly the same as that in $\mathcal{M}\left(F_{1}^{\psi, \phi}+F_{N}^{\psi, \phi}\right)(2)$ and hence the products of Eisenstein series contribute

$$
\frac{\tau(\psi) a_{\bar{\psi}} a_{\phi}\left(N_{1}+N_{2}-1-N\right)}{4 \sqrt{N_{1}}} \log \left(\frac{N_{1}}{N_{2}}\right)
$$

to $\mathcal{M}\left(\left(N_{1}+N_{2}\right)\left(F_{1}^{\psi, \phi}+F_{N}^{\psi, \phi}\right)-(1+N)\left(F_{N_{1}}^{\psi, \phi}+F_{N_{2}}^{\psi, \phi}\right)\right)(s)$.
Secondly, to compute the contribution of the terms coming from $E_{1}^{\phi, r}$ and $E_{1}^{\bar{\psi}, r}$ we apply (3.4.10) to $\Lambda\left(E_{1}^{\phi, r}, 1-s\right)$ and $\Lambda\left(E_{1}^{\bar{\psi}, r}, 1-s\right)$. Thus their contribution to $\mathcal{M}\left(F_{r}^{\phi, \psi}\right)(s)$ is

$$
\frac{N^{(1-s) / 2} r^{s-1}}{4}\left(a_{\psi} i \Lambda\left(E_{1}^{\phi}, 1-s\right)+a_{\bar{\phi}} i \sqrt{\frac{N_{2}}{N_{1}}} \tau(\psi) \tau(\phi) \Lambda\left(E_{1}^{\bar{\psi}}, 1-s\right)\right)
$$

which implies that the contribution of these terms to (3.4.8) at $s=2$ is 0 . We are now left with

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathcal{M}\left(\left(N_{1}+N_{2}\right)\left(F_{1}^{\psi, \phi}+F_{N}^{\psi, \phi}\right)-(1+N)\left(F_{N_{1}}^{\psi, \phi}+F_{N_{2}}^{\psi, \phi}\right)\right)(2)= \\
& \frac{\left(N_{1}+N_{2}-1-N\right)}{4 \sqrt{N_{1}}}\left[\tau(\psi) a_{\bar{\psi}} a_{\phi} \log \left(\frac{N_{1}}{N_{2}}\right)+\frac{i}{\sqrt{N_{2}}} \Lambda\left(\mathcal{E}^{\psi, \phi}, 1\right)\right] \tag{3.4.12}
\end{align*}
$$

where $\mathcal{E}^{\psi, \phi}$ is given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{E}^{\psi, \phi}:=L(\phi, 0) E_{1}^{\psi}+\sqrt{\frac{N_{2}}{N_{1}}} \tau(\psi) \tau(\phi) L(\bar{\psi}, 0) E_{1}^{\bar{\phi}} \tag{3.4.13}
\end{equation*}
$$

We note that the last term of (3.4.12) is well-defined because the residues of $\Lambda\left(E_{1}^{\bar{\phi}}, s\right)$ and $\Lambda\left(E_{1}^{\psi}, s\right)$ at 1 cancel when we take the linear combination giving $\mathcal{E}^{\psi, \phi}$. Equations 3.4.5) and (3.4.12) together finally give give

Theorem 3.4.2. Let $\psi$ and $\phi$ be odd, primitive Dirichlet characters modulo $N_{1}$ and $N_{2}$ respectively and $\mathcal{E}^{\psi, \phi} \in \mathcal{E}_{1}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N)\right)$ be defined as in 3.4.13). Then

$$
\begin{equation*}
i \sqrt{N_{2}} \tau(\psi) a_{\bar{\psi}} a_{\phi} \log \left(\frac{N_{1}}{N_{2}}\right)-\Lambda\left(\mathcal{E}^{\psi, \phi}, 1\right)=2 \Lambda^{\prime}\left(E_{2}^{\psi, \phi}, 1\right) \tag{3.4.14}
\end{equation*}
$$

CHAPTER 4

## Eichler-cohomology for arbitrary real weights

### 4.1 Preliminaries

In this chapter we will work with modular forms with respect to a Fuchsian group of the first kind. We sketch the definition of such groups here and refer the reader to [Shi71, §1] for a more thorough introduction. The groups we have worked with in the previous chapters, congruence groups, are special cases of Fuchsian groups of the first kind. Let $\Gamma$ be a discrete subgroup of $\mathrm{SL}_{2}(\mathbb{R})$ or of $\mathrm{SL}_{2}(\mathbb{R}) /\{ \pm I\}$. A cusp of $\Gamma$ is any element of $\mathbb{R} \cup\{\infty\}$ that is fixed by a parabolic element of $\Gamma$, i.e., an element of $\Gamma$ that has only one fixed point in $\mathbb{R} \cup\{\infty\}$. Let $\mathcal{H}^{*}$ be the union of $\mathcal{H}$ with the cusps of $\Gamma$. The quotient space $\Gamma \backslash \mathcal{H}^{*}$ can be given the structure of a Riemann surface such that the natural projection

$$
\pi: \mathcal{H} \rightarrow \Gamma \backslash \mathcal{H}^{*}
$$

is an open map. The group $\Gamma$ is called a Fuchsian group of the first kind, if $\Gamma \backslash \mathcal{H}^{*}$ is compact. For the rest of this chapter we assume that $\Gamma \subseteq \mathrm{SL}_{2}(\mathbb{R})$ is a Fuchsian group of the first kind that contains a translation. This condition is not very restrictive since any Fuchsian group of the first kind that has cusps is conjugate to a Fuchsian group of the first kind that contains translations. The only Fuchsian groups of the first kind that are excluded by this requirement are cocompact groups, i.e., groups for which $\Gamma \backslash \mathcal{H}$ is compact. For convenience we will also assume that $\Gamma$ contains $-I$.
In contrast to the previous chapters, the weight of modular forms in this chapter will not necessarily be integral. We refer the reader to 【wa97 for a good introduction to modular forms of real weight. In order to define the slash operator $\left.\right|_{r}$ of $\mathrm{SL}_{2}(\mathbb{R})$, we have to fix a branch of the logarithm on $\mathbb{C}^{\times}$. We choose the principal branch, i.e.,

$$
\log (z)=\log |z|+i \arg (z), \text { where } \arg (z) \in(-\pi, \pi] .
$$

Then we set $j(\gamma, z)^{r}=\exp (r \cdot \log (j(\gamma, z))$ and, for a function $f$ on $\mathcal{H}$,

$$
\left.f\right|_{r} \gamma(z)=j(\gamma, z)^{-r} f(\gamma z)
$$

While we have the formula

$$
j(\gamma \delta, z)^{r}=j(\gamma, \delta z)^{r} j(\delta, z)^{r}
$$

for all $r \in \mathbb{Z}$, this is no longer true if $r \in \mathbb{R}$ and so $\left.\right|_{r}$ is not necessarily a group action of $\mathrm{SL}_{2}(\mathbb{R})$ any more. To get a useful notion of modular forms we will introduce multiplier systems.
Two important functions when dealing with real weights, introduced by Petersson in [Pet38], are

$$
\omega(\gamma, \delta)=\frac{1}{2 \pi}[-\arg (j(\gamma \delta, z))+\arg (j(\gamma, \delta z))+\arg (j(\delta, z))]
$$

and

$$
\sigma_{r}(\gamma, \delta)=e^{2 \pi i r \omega(\gamma, \delta)}
$$

The value of $\omega(\gamma, \delta)$ is independent of $z$ and in $\{-1,0,1\}$. From the definition it follows that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma_{r}(\gamma, \delta) j(\gamma \delta, z)^{r}=j(\gamma, \delta z)^{r} j(\delta, z)^{r}, \quad \gamma, \delta \in \Gamma \tag{4.1.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

A multiplier system of weight $r$ for $\Gamma$ is a function $v: \Gamma \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ which satisfies the consistency condition

$$
v(\gamma \delta) j(\gamma \delta, z)^{r}=v(\gamma) v(\delta) j(\gamma, \delta z)^{r} j(\delta, z)^{r}, \forall \gamma, \delta \in \Gamma,
$$

or equivalently

$$
v(\gamma \delta)=\sigma_{r}(\gamma, \delta) v(\gamma) v(\delta)
$$

Note that $v$ is also a multiplier system of any weight $r^{\prime} \in \mathbb{R}$ with $r^{\prime} \equiv r \bmod 2$ and $\bar{v}$ is a multiplier system of weight $-r$. A multiplier system is called unitary if $|v(\gamma)|=1$ for all $\gamma \in \Gamma$. For the rest of this chapter we fix a unitary multiplier system $v$ of weight $r$.

For a function $f$ on the upper half plane $\mathcal{H}$ and $\gamma \in \mathrm{SL}_{2}(\mathbb{R})$ we define a new slash operator $\left.\right|_{r, v}$ by

$$
\left.f\right|_{r, v} \gamma(z)=\bar{v}(\gamma) j(\gamma, z)^{-r} f(\gamma z)
$$

The consistency condition for $v$ implies that

$$
\left.f\right|_{r, v} \gamma \delta(z)=\left.\left(\left.f\right|_{r, v} \gamma\right)\right|_{r, v} \delta(z), \quad \forall \gamma, \delta \in \Gamma,
$$

and hence $\left.\right|_{r, v}$ is a group operation, in contrast to $\left.\right|_{r}$.
Let $q_{0}=\infty$ and $q_{1}, \ldots, q_{m}$ be a set of representatives of the cusps of $\Gamma$. For every cusp $q$ the stabiliser subgroup $\Gamma_{q}$ is generated by $-I$ and one generator $\sigma_{q} \in \Gamma$. For $q=\infty$ we choose $\sigma_{\infty}=\left(\begin{array}{ll}1 & \lambda \\ 0 & 1\end{array}\right)$, the minimal translation matrix in $\Gamma$ with $\lambda>0$. Let $f$ be holomorphic on $\mathcal{H}$ and invariant under $\left.\right|_{r, v}$. The equation $f(z+\lambda)=v\left(\sigma_{\infty}\right) f(z)$ implies that $f$ has a Fourier expansion at $\infty$ of the form

$$
\begin{equation*}
f(z)=\sum_{n=-\infty}^{\infty} a_{n, 0} \exp \left(2 \pi i\left(n+\kappa_{0}\right) z / \lambda\right), \tag{4.1.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\kappa_{i} \in[0,1)$ is defined for any cusp by $v\left(\sigma_{q_{i}}\right)=e^{2 \pi i \kappa_{i}}$. To find the expansion at the other cusps, choose $\sigma_{q_{i}}$ so that if

$$
A_{i} \sigma_{q_{i}} A_{i}^{-1}=\left(\begin{array}{cc}
1 & \lambda_{i} \\
0 & 1
\end{array}\right),
$$

where $A_{i}=\left(\begin{array}{cc}0 & -1 \\ 1 & -q_{i}\end{array}\right)$, we have $\lambda_{i}>0$. The Fourier expansion of $f$ at $q_{i}$ is then given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left.f\right|_{r} A_{i}^{-1}(z)=\sum_{n=-\infty}^{\infty} a_{n, i} \exp \left(2 \pi i\left(n+\kappa_{i}\right) z / \lambda_{i}\right) . \tag{4.1.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

Definition 4.1.1. Let $f$ be holomorphic in $\mathcal{H}$ and invariant under $\left.\right|_{r, v}$. Then $f$ is called a modular form ${ }^{1}$ of weight $r$ and multiplier system $v$ with respect to $\Gamma$, if in the Fourier expansions in 4.1.2) and 4.1.3) all $a_{n, i}$ with $n+\kappa_{i}<0$ are zero. If in addition all $a_{n, i}$ with $n+\kappa_{i}=0$ vanish, then $f$ is called a cusp form. The set of modular forms is denoted by $M_{r}(\Gamma, v)$, the set of cusp forms by $S_{r}(\Gamma, v)$.

Remark. Just like in the case of integral weight the space $\mathcal{M}_{k}(\Gamma, v)$ is always finitedimensional.

Remark. By the main theorem of [Kno67] the only modular form of negative weight is the zero function. By [? ] the only non-zero modular forms of weight 0 are constant functions.

[^2]
### 4.1.1 Cohomology

Definition 4.1.2. Let $M$ be an abelian group with a right group action by $\Gamma$ that we denote by $m \cdot \gamma$ for $m \in M$ and $\gamma \in \Gamma$. The group $M$ is called a (right) $\Gamma$-module if the $\Gamma$-action is compatible with the group structure on $M$, i.e.,

$$
\left(m_{1}+m_{2}\right) \cdot \gamma=m_{1} \cdot \gamma+m_{2} \cdot \gamma, \forall m_{1}, m_{2} \in M, \gamma \in \Gamma .
$$

Let $M$ be a $\Gamma$-module. A cocycle of $\Gamma$ with values in $M$ is a function $\phi: \Gamma \rightarrow M$ that satisfies

$$
\phi(\gamma \delta)=\phi(\gamma) \cdot \delta+\phi(\delta), \forall \gamma, \delta \in \Gamma .
$$

We denote the space of cocycles by $Z^{1}(\Gamma, M)$. There is a natural map $d$ from $M$ to $Z^{1}(\Gamma, M)$ that associates to $m \in M$ the cocycle

$$
d m: \gamma \mapsto m \cdot \gamma-m .
$$

A cocycle of the form $d m$ for $m \in M$ is called a coboundary and the space of coboundaries is denoted by $B^{1}(\Gamma, M)$. The (first) Eichler cohomology group $H^{1}(\Gamma, M)$ is the quotient space $Z^{1}(\Gamma, M) / B^{1}(\Gamma, M)$.
A cocycle $\phi$ is called parabolic if for all cusps $q_{i}$ there exists an element $m_{q_{i}} \in m$ such that

$$
\phi\left(\sigma_{q_{i}}\right)=m_{q_{i}} \cdot \sigma_{q_{i}}-m_{q_{i}} .
$$

We denote the space of parabolic cocycles by $\tilde{Z}^{1}(\Gamma, M)$. Since coboundaries are clearly parabolic we can form the parabolic cohomology group $\tilde{H}^{1}(\Gamma, M)=\tilde{Z}^{1}(\Gamma, M) / B^{1}(\Gamma, M)$. The classical Eichler-Shimura isomorphism (see 1.0.8) for even weights $k=2-r \geq 2$ is an isomorphism between $\mathcal{S}_{2-r}(\Gamma)$ and $\tilde{H}^{1}\left(\Gamma, \mathbb{R}[X]_{r}\right)$, where $\mathbb{R}[X]_{r}$ is the space of polynomials of degree $\leq k-2$ with coefficients in $\mathbb{R}$.
If we allow arbitrary real weights we have to work with the much larger coefficient module $\mathcal{P}$.

Definition 4.1.3. Let $\mathcal{P}$ be the space of holomorphic functions on $\mathcal{H}$ such that there exist positive constants $K, A$ and $B$ with

$$
|f(z)|<K\left(|z|^{A}+y^{-B}\right), \forall z=x+i y \in \mathcal{H},
$$

We can view $\mathcal{P}$ as a $\Gamma$-module with the $\left.\right|_{r, v}$ action for any weight $r$ and multiplier system $v$. To emphasise the dependence of the action on $r$ and $v$ we denote the cocycles, coboundaries, cohomology group and parabolic cohomology group associated to $\mathcal{P}$ with the $\left.\right|_{r, v}$ action by $Z_{r, v}^{1}(\Gamma, \mathcal{P}), B_{r, v}^{1}(\Gamma, \mathcal{P}), H_{r, v}^{1}(\Gamma, \mathcal{P})$, and $\tilde{H}_{r, v}^{1}(\Gamma, \mathcal{P})$.
We will also call elements of $Z_{r, v}^{1}(\Gamma, \mathcal{P})$ cocycles of weight $r$ and multiplier system $v$.
It turns out that all cocycles in $Z_{r, v}^{1}(\Gamma, \mathcal{P})$ are parabolic. This follows from a result that Knopp attributes to B.A. Taylor in [Kno74].

Proposition 4.1.1. Let $\epsilon \in \mathbb{C}$ with $|\epsilon|=1$ and $g \in \mathcal{P}$. Then there exists an $f \in \mathcal{P}$ with

$$
\begin{equation*}
\bar{\epsilon} f(z+1)-f(z)=g(z), \quad \forall z \in \mathcal{H} . \tag{4.1.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. This is Proposition 9 in Kno74 and a full proof is given there. We will only present the main idea here. A formal solution of $\left(\begin{array}{|c|}4.1 .4 \\ \text { is given by the one-sided average }\end{array}\right.$

$$
f(z)=-\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \bar{\epsilon}^{n} g(z+n) .
$$

However this sum does not always converge. Knopp uses the fact that $\mathcal{P}$ is closed under integration and differentiation to replace $g$ with a function $\tilde{g}=g_{1}+g_{2}$ such that the one-sided averages $f_{1}(z)=-\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \bar{\epsilon}^{n} g_{1}(z+n)$ and $f_{2}(z)=-\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \bar{\epsilon}^{n} g_{2}(z+n)$ converge and are in $\mathcal{P}$.

Corollary 4.1.2. Let $\epsilon \in \mathbb{C}$ with $|\epsilon|=1, s \in \mathbb{R} \backslash\{0\}$ and $g \in \mathcal{P}$. Then there exists an $f \in \mathcal{P}$ with

$$
\begin{equation*}
\bar{\epsilon} f(z+s)-f(z)=g(z), \quad \forall z \in \mathcal{H} . \tag{4.1.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. First assume $s>0$ and set $\hat{g}(z)=g(s z)$. By Proposition 4.1.1 there exists $\hat{f} \in \mathcal{P}$ that satisfies

$$
\bar{\epsilon} \hat{f}(z+1)-\hat{f}(z)=\hat{g}(z), \quad \forall z \in \mathcal{H} .
$$

Then $f(z)=\hat{f}(z / s)$ solves 4.1.5).
Now we treat the case $s<0$. By the first part of this proof there exists an $\hat{f} \in \mathcal{P}$ that satisfies

$$
\epsilon \hat{f}(z-s)-\hat{f}(z)=g(z), \quad \forall z \in \mathcal{H} .
$$

The function $f(z)=-\epsilon \hat{f}(z-s)$ solves 4.1.5).
Theorem 4.1.3 (Kno74], p.627). Every cocycle in $Z_{r, v}^{1}(\Gamma, \mathcal{P})$ is parabolic, i.e.,

$$
Z_{r, v}^{1}(\Gamma, \mathcal{P})=\tilde{Z}_{r, v}^{1}(\Gamma, \mathcal{P})
$$

Proof. Let $\phi \in Z_{r, v}^{1}(\Gamma, \mathcal{P})$. We will show that for every parabolic $\gamma \in \Gamma$ there exists $f \in \mathcal{P}$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\phi(\gamma)=\left.f\right|_{r, v} \gamma-f \tag{4.1.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

First suppose $\gamma=\left(\begin{array}{ll}1 & s \\ 0 & 1\end{array}\right)$ is a translation by $s \in \mathbb{R} \backslash\{0\}$. Then by Corollary 4.1.2 a function $f \in \mathcal{P}$ with the desired property exists.
For the general case let $\gamma=\left(\begin{array}{cc}a & b \\ c & d\end{array}\right) \in \Gamma$ and fix a cusp $q$. Then there exists an $s \in \mathbb{R} \backslash\{0\}$ such that

$$
A \gamma A^{-1}=\left(\begin{array}{ll}
1 & s \\
0 & 1
\end{array}\right)=U \text {, where } A=\left(\begin{array}{ll}
0 & -1 \\
1 & -q
\end{array}\right) .
$$

Replacing $z$ by $A^{-1} z$ in equation (4.1.6) we see that it is sufficient to show the existence of $f \in \mathcal{P}$ with

$$
\begin{equation*}
\overline{v(\gamma)} j\left(A^{-1} U A, A^{-1} z\right)^{-r} f\left(\gamma A^{-1} z\right)-f\left(A^{-1} z\right)=\phi(\gamma)\left(A^{-1} z\right) . \tag{4.1.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

Setting $\hat{f}(z)=f\left(A^{-1} z\right)$ this is equivalent to

$$
\begin{equation*}
\overline{v(\gamma)} j\left(A^{-1} U A, A^{-1} z\right)^{-r} \hat{f}(z+s)-\hat{f}(z)=\phi(\gamma)\left(A^{-1} z\right) . \tag{4.1.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

Equation 4.1.1) implies the two relations

$$
\begin{array}{r}
1=j\left(A A^{-1} U, z\right)^{-r}=\sigma_{r}\left(A, A^{-1} U\right) j\left(A, A^{-1} U z\right)^{-r} j\left(A^{-1} U, z\right)^{-r}, \\
j\left(A^{-1} U A, A^{-1} z\right)^{-r}=\sigma_{r}\left(A^{-1} U, A\right) j\left(A^{-1} U, z\right)^{-r} j\left(A, A^{-1} z\right)^{-r} . \tag{4.1.10}
\end{array}
$$

After multiplying equation (4.1.8) by $j\left(A, A^{-1} z\right)^{r}$ and using the two relations 4.1.9) and (4.1.10) we get

$$
\begin{equation*}
\bar{\epsilon} F(z+s)-F(z)=j\left(A, A^{-1} z\right)^{r} \phi(\gamma)\left(A^{-1} z\right), \tag{4.1.11}
\end{equation*}
$$

where we set $F(z)=j\left(A, A^{-1} z\right)^{r} \hat{f}(z)$ and $\epsilon=v(\gamma) \overline{\sigma_{r}\left(A^{-1} U, A\right)} \sigma_{r}\left(A, A^{-1} U\right)$. Note that $|\epsilon|=1$ and $j\left(A, A^{-1} z\right)^{r} \phi(\gamma)\left(A^{-1} z\right) \in \mathcal{P}$. The existence of such an $F \in \mathcal{P}$ again follows from Corollary 4.1.2.

### 4.2 Outline

The aim of this chapter is to give a new proof of the following theorem for $r \neq 1$.
Theorem 4.2.1 (Knopp-Mawi (2010)). For all $r \in \mathbb{R}$ the map $f \mapsto\left[\phi_{f}^{\infty}\right]$ is an isomorphism

$$
\mathcal{S}_{2-r}(\Gamma, \bar{v}) \stackrel{\cong}{\Rightarrow} H_{r, v}^{1}(\Gamma, \mathcal{P}) .
$$

This theorem is equivalent to Theorem 1.0.9 in the introduction, except that we replaced $k$ with $2-r$ and $v$ with $\bar{v}$. This choice of notation will be more convenient in the following sections.

We now give a brief outline of the proof of Theorem 4.2.1 in the case $0<2-r \neq 1$. This is the harder case of the theorem, for the proof in the case $2-r \leq 0$ we can skip 84.3 .
In that section we construct a pairing $(\cdot, \cdot)$ between $\mathcal{S}_{2-r}(\Gamma, \bar{v})$ and $H_{r, v}^{1}(\Gamma, \mathcal{P})$. From the construction it follows immediately (see Corollary 4.3.4) that the map $f \mapsto\left[\phi_{f}^{\infty}\right]$ is injective. In order to prove Theorem 4.2.1 for $2-r>0$ it remains to show that this pairing is perfect.
In $\$ 4.4$ we first show, in Theorem 4.4.2 and Corollary 4.4.5, that every cocycle $\phi$ in $Z_{r, v}^{1}(\Gamma, \mathcal{P})$ is a coboundary in $Z_{r, v}^{1}(\Gamma, \mathcal{Q})$, where $\mathcal{Q}$ is a larger space of functions than $\mathcal{P}$.
Suppose $\phi \in Z_{r, v}^{1}(\Gamma, \mathcal{P})$ is orthogonal to $\mathcal{S}_{2-r}(\Gamma, \bar{v})$. Using the description of $\phi$ as a coboundary in $Z_{2-k, \bar{v}}^{1}(\Gamma, \mathcal{Q})$, we apply classic results from the spectral theory of automorphic forms to show that $y^{\frac{4-k}{2}} \frac{\overline{\partial g}}{\partial \bar{z}}(z)$ is in the image of the Maass weight-raising operator $K_{k-2}$ (see Proposition 4.4.11). This then implies that $\phi$ is a coboundary in $Z_{2-k, \bar{v}}^{1}(\Gamma, \mathcal{P})$ and hence that the pairing $(\cdot, \cdot)$ is perfect.

In the case $k=1$ only the last step of the proof fails, since some technical complications arise in the proof of Proposition 4.4.11.
In the last section we sketch our proof of a vector-valued version of Theorem 4.2.1.

### 4.3 Petersson inner product

An essential ingredient in the proof of 4.2 .1 for $r \neq 1$ is the pairing that we define in this section. We make use of the auxiliary integral of a cusp form of positive real weight. For weights greater than 2 it was introduced in Nie74 and for any positive weight it first appeared in Pri05, where also the transformation formula (4.3.1) is mentioned. Corollary 4.3.4 can also be deduced from results in these papers and Pri99 but the proof presented here is new.

Definition 4.3.1. Let $r \in \mathbb{R}$ with $2-r>0$ and $g$ be a cusp form for the group $\Gamma$ of weight $2-r$ and unitary multiplier system $\bar{v}$. The auxiliary integral of $g$ is defined as

$$
G(z)=\left[-\int_{z}^{\infty} g(\tau)(\tau-\bar{z})^{-r} d \tau\right]^{-}
$$

where $[\cdot]^{-}$indicates complex conjugation. The path of integration is the vertical line $p(t)=z+i t$ where $t$ ranges from 0 to $\infty$.
Since $g$ decays exponentially at $i \infty$ the integral converges and $G$ is a smooth function from $\mathcal{H}$ to $\mathbb{C}$. We can define a cocycle by

$$
\phi_{g}^{\infty}: \gamma \mapsto \phi_{g, \gamma}^{\infty}(z)=\left.G\right|_{r, v} \gamma(z)-G(z) .
$$

Proposition 4.3.1. The cocycle $\phi_{g}^{\infty}$ is in $Z_{r, v}^{1}(\Gamma, \mathcal{P})$ and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\phi_{g, \gamma}^{\infty}(z)=\left[\int_{\gamma^{-1} \infty}^{\infty} g(\tau)(\tau-\bar{z})^{-r} d \tau\right]^{-} \tag{4.3.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

for all $\gamma \in \Gamma$.
Proof. Let $\gamma \in \Gamma$ :

$$
\begin{aligned}
\overline{G(\gamma z)} & =\int_{\infty}^{\gamma z} g(\tau)(\tau-\gamma \bar{z})^{-r} d \tau \\
& =\int_{\gamma^{-1} \infty}^{z} g(\gamma \tau)(\gamma \tau-\gamma \bar{z})^{-r} d(\gamma \tau) \\
& =j(\gamma, \bar{z})^{r} \int_{\gamma^{-1} \infty}^{z} g(\gamma \tau) j(\gamma, \tau)^{-2+r}(\tau-\bar{z})^{-r} d \tau
\end{aligned}
$$

In the last equality we used

$$
(\gamma \tau-\gamma \bar{z})^{-r}=\left(\frac{\tau-\bar{z}}{j(\gamma, \tau) j(\gamma, \bar{z})}\right)^{-r}=\frac{(\tau-\bar{z})^{-r}}{j(\gamma, \tau)^{-r} j(\gamma, \bar{z})^{-r}}
$$

To prove this let

$$
\alpha=\arg (\gamma \tau-\gamma \bar{z}) \text { and } \beta=\arg (\tau-\bar{z})-\arg (j(\gamma, \tau))-\arg (j(\gamma, \bar{z}))
$$

We know that $\alpha \equiv \beta \bmod 2 \pi$ and want to show $\alpha=\beta$. Both $(\gamma \tau-\gamma \bar{z})$ and $\tau-\bar{z}$ are in $\mathcal{H}$, so their arguments are in $(0, \pi)$. Furthermore exactly one of $j(\gamma, \tau)$ and $j(\gamma, \bar{z})$ will
be in $\mathcal{H}$ and one in $\overline{\mathcal{H}}$, so $-\pi<\beta<2 \pi$ and $0<\alpha<\pi$. Together with $\beta \equiv \alpha \bmod 2 \pi$ this implies $\alpha=\beta$. Now we use the modularity of $g$ to obtain

$$
\begin{equation*}
G(\gamma z)=j(\gamma, z)^{r} v(\gamma)\left[\int_{\gamma^{-1} \infty}^{z} g(\tau)(\tau-\bar{z})^{-r} d \tau\right]^{-} \tag{4.3.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

or $\left.G\right|_{r, v} \gamma(z)=\left[\int_{\gamma^{-1} \infty}^{z} g(\tau)(\tau-\bar{z})^{-r} d \tau\right]^{-}$. An application of Cauchy's theorem now gives us

$$
\begin{aligned}
\phi_{g, \gamma}^{\infty}(z) & =\left.G\right|_{r, v} \gamma(z)-G(z) \\
& =\left[\left(\int_{\gamma^{-1} \infty}^{z}-\int_{\infty}^{z}\right) g(\tau)(\tau-\bar{z})^{-r} d \tau\right]^{-} \\
& =\left[\int_{\gamma^{-1} \infty}^{\infty} g(\tau)(\tau-\bar{z})^{-r} d \tau\right]^{-} .
\end{aligned}
$$

To see that $\phi_{g, \gamma}^{\infty}$ is in $\mathcal{P}$ first note that $(\tau-\bar{z})^{-r}$ is antiholomorphic in $\mathcal{H}$ as a function of $z$ (actually even in the slit plane $\mathbb{C} \backslash\left\{\mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}+\bar{\tau}\right\}$ ) and the integrals in the definition of $G$ and $\phi_{g}^{\infty}$ converge absolutely because $g$ is a cusp form. Therefore $\phi_{g, \gamma}^{\infty}(z)$ is holomorphic in $\mathcal{H}$. To prove that $\phi_{g, \gamma}^{\infty}$ is in $\mathcal{P}$ one can use simple bounds for $|\tau-\bar{z}|^{-r}$. We sketch the procedure for the case $r \leq 0$ and $\operatorname{Im}(z)>1$. In this case

$$
|\tau-\bar{z}|^{-r} \leq|\tau-\bar{z}|^{\lceil-r\rceil} \leq \sum_{j=0}^{\lceil-r\rceil}\binom{\lceil-r\rceil}{ j}|\tau|^{\lceil-r\rceil-j}|z|^{j} .
$$

One can use this to bound $\phi_{g, \gamma}^{\infty}(z)$ by a polynomial in $|z|$. If $r>0$ then for any $z$ we can use the bound $|\tau-\bar{z}|^{-r}<|\bar{z}|^{-r}<|\operatorname{Im}(z)|$, so in this case we can bound $\phi_{g, \gamma}^{\infty}(z)$ by a negative power of $\operatorname{Im}(z)$. The missing case $r \leq 0$ and $\operatorname{Im}(z) \leq 1$ is dealt with similarly.

Let $f$ be another modular form of the weight $2-r$ and multiplier system $\bar{v}$. Then, since $f$ is holomorphic

$$
\frac{\partial G f}{\partial \bar{z}}(z)=f(z) \frac{\partial G}{\partial \bar{z}}(z)=\overline{g(z)}(\bar{z}-z)^{-r} f(z)=(-2 i)^{-r} f(z) \overline{g(z)} y^{-r} .
$$

This is just a scalar times the integrand occurring in the Petersson inner product of $g$ and $f$, which was defined in 1.1.5 as

$$
(f, g)=\int_{\mathcal{F}} f(z) \overline{g(z)} y^{-r} d x d y
$$

where $\mathcal{F}$ is a fundamental domain of $\Gamma$ (Definition 1.1.3). Then by Stokes' theorem we have

$$
(f, g)=-\frac{i}{2} \int_{\mathcal{F}} f(z) \overline{g(z)} y^{-r} d \bar{z} \wedge d z=C_{2-r} \int_{\partial \mathcal{F}} f(z) G(z) d z
$$

for $C_{2-r}=-\frac{i}{2}(-2 i)^{r}$. Now we choose a fundamental domain according to the following Proposition 4.2 in Coh13.

Proposition 4.3.2. The fundamental domain $\mathcal{F}$ can be chosen such that $\partial \mathcal{F}=\overline{\mathcal{F}} \backslash \mathcal{F}^{\circ}$ consists of an even number of geodesic segments $\left[A_{i}, A_{i+1}\right]^{2}$ for $i=1, \ldots, 2 n$ (the indices are taken modulo $2 n$ ) and $\alpha_{i} \in \Gamma$ for $i=1, \ldots, 2 n$ such that there exists an involution of $\{1, \ldots, 2 n\}$, denoted by $\pi$, such that

1. $\pi$ does not have any fixed points,
2. $\alpha_{i} A_{i}=A_{\pi(i)+1}, \alpha_{i} A_{i+1}=A_{\pi(i)}$,
3. $\alpha_{\pi(i)}=\alpha_{i}^{-1}$,
4. $\alpha_{i}$ maps $\left[A_{i}, A_{i+1}\left[\right.\right.$ to $\left[A_{\pi(i)+1}, A_{\pi(i)}[\right.$.

Example 4.3.1. For $\Gamma=\mathrm{SL}_{2}(\mathbb{Z})$ we choose the classic fundamental domain with $A_{1}=$ $\infty, A_{2}=e^{2 \pi i / 3}, A_{3}=i, A_{4}=A_{2}+1$. Then $\alpha_{1}=T=\left(\begin{array}{ll}1 & 1 \\ 0 & 1\end{array}\right)$ maps $\left[A_{1}, A_{2}\left[\right.\right.$ to $\left[A_{1}, A_{4}[\right.$ and $\alpha_{2}=\sigma=\left(\begin{array}{cc}0 & 1 \\ -1 & 0\end{array}\right)$ maps $\left[A_{2}, A_{3}\left[\right.\right.$ to $\left[A_{4}, A_{3}[\right.$. So $\pi$ is the permutation that swaps 1 with 4 and 2 with 3 .

Remark. For general Fuchsian groups $\Gamma$ of the first kind an example of such a fundamental domain is the Ford fundamental domain (see [For25])

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{F}=\left\{z \in \mathcal{H}| | z \mid \leq \lambda / 2 \text { and }|j(\gamma, z)|>1 \forall \gamma \in \Gamma \backslash \Gamma_{\infty}\right\}, \tag{4.3.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\lambda$, the width of the cusp $\infty$, was defined in the last section. For the rest of this chapter, we will fix this fundamental domain for $\Gamma$.

We can restate Proposition 4.3.2 as

$$
\partial \mathcal{F}=\bigsqcup_{m=1}^{n}\left(\left[A_{i_{m}}, A_{i_{m}+1}\left[\sqcup \alpha_{i_{m}}\right] A_{i_{m}}, A_{i_{m}+1}\right]\right) .
$$

Thus the Petersson inner product of $f$ and $g$ becomes

$$
C_{2-r} \sum_{m=1}^{n}\left(\int_{A_{i_{m}}}^{A_{i_{m}+1}}-\int_{\alpha_{i_{m}} A_{i_{m}}}^{\alpha_{i_{m}} A_{i_{m}+1}}\right) f(z) G(z) d z
$$

Using the modularity of $f$, the second integral in the sum becomes

$$
\begin{aligned}
\int_{\alpha_{i_{m}} A_{i_{m}}}^{\alpha_{i_{m}} A_{i_{m}+1}} f(z) G(z) d z & =\int_{A_{i_{m}}}^{A_{i_{m}+1}} f\left(\alpha_{i_{m}} z\right) G\left(\alpha_{i_{m}} z\right) d\left(\alpha_{i_{m}} z\right) \\
& =\left.\int_{A_{i_{m}}}^{A_{i_{m}+1}} f(z) G\right|_{r, v} \alpha_{i_{m}}(z) d z .
\end{aligned}
$$

Finally we arrive at

$$
\begin{aligned}
(f, g) & =C_{2-r} \sum_{m=1}^{n} \int_{A_{i_{m}}}^{A_{i_{m+1}}} f(z)\left(G(z)-\left.G\right|_{r, v} \alpha_{i_{m}}(z)\right) d z \\
& =-C_{2-r} \sum_{m=1}^{n} \int_{A_{i_{m}}}^{A_{i_{m}+1}} f(z) \phi_{g, \alpha_{i_{m}}}^{\infty}(z) d z .
\end{aligned}
$$

[^3]Motivated by the previous calculations we define a pairing between cusp forms and cocycles:

Definition 4.3.2. Let $2-r>0, f \in \mathcal{S}_{2-r}(\Gamma, \bar{v})$ and $\phi \in Z_{r, v}^{1}(\Gamma, \mathcal{P})$. Define the pairing

$$
(f, \phi)=-C_{2-r} \sum_{m=1}^{n} \int_{A_{i_{m}}}^{A_{i_{m}+1}} f(z) \phi\left(\alpha_{i_{m}}\right)(z) d z .
$$

The integrals in the sum converge because $\phi\left(\alpha_{i_{m}}\right)$ is in $\mathcal{P}$ and therefore can increase only polynomially towards the cusps, while $f$ decreases exponentially.

Lemma 4.3.3. Let $f \in \mathcal{S}_{2-r}(\Gamma, \bar{v})$ and $[\phi] \in H_{r, v}^{1}(\Gamma, \mathcal{P})$ be represented by $\phi \in Z_{r, v}^{1}(\Gamma, \mathcal{P})$. The value $(f, \phi)$ does not depend on a choice of representative of $[\phi]$, i.e., the pairing

$$
(f,[\phi])=(f, \phi),
$$

between $\mathcal{S}_{2-r}(\Gamma, \bar{v})$ and $H_{r, v}^{1}(\Gamma, \mathcal{P})$, is well-defined.
Proof. It suffices to show that if $\phi$ is a coboundary, then $(f, \phi)=0$. If $\phi$ is a coboundary there exists a function $h \in \mathcal{P}$ with $\phi(\gamma)=\left.h\right|_{r, v} \gamma-h$. We have

$$
\begin{align*}
\left.\int_{A_{i_{m}}}^{A_{i_{m}+1}} f(z) h\right|_{r, v} \alpha_{i_{m}}(z) d z & =\int_{A_{i_{m}}}^{A_{i_{m}+1}} f(z) j\left(\alpha_{i_{m}}, z\right)^{2-r} \overline{v\left(\alpha_{i_{m}}\right)} h\left(\alpha_{i_{m}} z\right) d\left(\alpha_{i_{m}} z\right) \\
& =\int_{A_{i_{m}}}^{A_{i_{m}+1}} f\left(\alpha_{i_{m}} z\right) h\left(\alpha_{i_{m}} z\right) d\left(\alpha_{i_{m}} z\right)  \tag{4.3.4}\\
& =\int_{\alpha_{i_{m}} A_{i}}^{\alpha_{i_{m}} A_{i_{m}+1}} f(z) h(z) d z .
\end{align*}
$$

So

$$
\begin{align*}
(f, \phi) & =-C_{2-r} \sum_{m=1}^{n} \int_{A_{i_{m}}}^{A_{i_{m}+1}} f(z) \phi\left(\alpha_{i_{m}}\right)(z) d z \\
& =-C_{2-r} \sum_{m=1}^{n} \int_{A_{i_{m}}}^{A_{i_{m}+1}} f(z)\left(\left.h\right|_{r, v} \alpha_{i_{m}}(z)-h(z)\right) d z  \tag{4.3.5}\\
& =-C_{2-r} \sum_{m=1}^{n}\left(\int_{\alpha_{i_{m}} A_{i}}^{\alpha_{i_{m}} A_{i_{m}+1}}-\int_{A_{i_{m}}}^{A_{i_{m}+1}}\right) f(z) h(z) d z \\
& =C_{2-r} \int_{\partial \mathcal{F}} f(z) h(z) d z .
\end{align*}
$$

The integral over the boundary is 0 because, since $f(z) h(z)$ decreases exponentially at the cusps, we can approach $\int_{\partial \mathcal{F}} f(z) h(z) d z$ by integrals over closed paths contained in $\mathcal{H}$, which are all equal to zero, since $f(z) h(z)$ is holomorphic.

Corollary 4.3.4. The map $f \mapsto\left[\phi_{f}^{\infty}\right]$ from $\mathcal{S}_{2-r}(\Gamma, \bar{v})$ to $H_{r, v}^{1}(\Gamma, \mathcal{P})$ is injective.
Proof. If $\left[\phi_{f}^{\infty}\right]$ is represented by a coboundary in $Z_{r, v}^{1}(\Gamma, \mathcal{P})$ then, by the above calculations $0=\left(f,\left[\phi_{f}^{\infty}\right]\right)=(f, f)$ and hence $f=0$.

### 4.4 The Duality theorem

In this section we prove that the pairing we defined in Lemma 4.3.3, between $\mathcal{S}_{2-r}(\Gamma, \bar{v})$ and $H_{r, v}^{1}(\Gamma, \mathcal{P})$, is perfect for $0<2-r \neq 1$. For such weights $r$ this implies Theorem 4.2.1.

We already know that for every non-zero $f$ in $\mathcal{S}_{2-r}(\Gamma, \bar{v})$ there exists a cocycle $\phi$ such that $(f,[\phi]) \neq 0$, since $\left(f,\left[\phi_{f}^{\infty}\right]\right)=(f, f) \neq 0$. To show that the pairing is perfect, we therefore need to prove the following theorem.

Theorem 4.4.1. Let $1 \neq r<2$ and $[\phi] \in H_{r, v}^{1}(\Gamma, \mathcal{P})$. If $(f,[\phi])=0$ for all $f \in \mathcal{S}_{2-r}(\Gamma, \bar{v})$, then $[\phi]=0$. Together with Corollary 4.3.4 this implies that $\mathcal{S}_{2-r}(\Gamma, \bar{v})$ and $H_{r, v}^{1}(\Gamma, \mathcal{P})$ are dual to each other.

The proof of Theorem 4.4.1 will be given at the end of this section. Most constructions that follow will be valid for any real $r$ and so, if not explicitly stated otherwise, we work in this generality. In particular we will also show Theorem 4.2.1 for $r \geq 2$.
Let $\overline{\mathcal{H}}=\mathcal{H} \cup \mathbb{R} \cup\{\infty\}$ be the closure of $\mathcal{H}$ in $\mathbb{P}^{1}(\mathbb{C})$. A basis of neighbourhoods of $\infty$ in $\overline{\mathcal{H}}$ is given by the sets

$$
H_{Y}(\infty)=\{z \in \mathcal{H} \mid \operatorname{Im}(z)>Y\} \cup\{\infty\} .
$$

Let $q$ be a cusp with $\tau_{q} \infty=q$ for $\tau_{q} \in \mathrm{SL}_{2}(\mathbb{R})$ such that $\tau_{q}^{-1} \Gamma_{q} \tau_{q}$ is generated by $T=\left(\begin{array}{ll}1 & 1 \\ 0 & 1\end{array}\right)$. Then the open sets $H_{Y}(q)=\tau_{q} H_{Y}(\infty)$ for $Y>0$ form a basis of neighbourhoods of $q$.
We define a variation of the space $\mathcal{P}$ that will be useful in our proof. Let $\tilde{\mathcal{Q}}$ be the space of $C^{\infty}$-functions $f$ on $\mathcal{H}$ such that, for every cusp $q$ of $\Gamma$, there exists a neighbourhood $U_{q} \subseteq \mathcal{H}$ and $K_{q}, A_{q}, B_{q}>0$ such that $f$ is holomorphic in $U_{q}$ and

$$
|f(z)|<K_{q}\left(|z|^{A_{q}}+y^{-B_{q}}\right), \forall z \in U_{q} .
$$

For the purpose of proving Theorem 4.4.1 we will actually be interested in a subspace $\mathcal{Q} \subseteq \tilde{\mathcal{Q}}$, that we introduce in Definition 4.4.1.

Theorem 4.4.2. Every element of $Z_{r, v}^{1}(\Gamma, \mathcal{P})$ is a coboundary in $Z_{r, v}^{1}(\Gamma, \tilde{\mathcal{Q}})$.
Proof. Let $\phi \in Z_{r, v}^{1}(\Gamma, \mathcal{P})$. We need to show that there exists a function $G \in \tilde{\mathcal{Q}}$ with $\phi(\gamma)=\left.G\right|_{r, v} \gamma-G$ for all $\gamma$ in $\Gamma$. Choose $Y$ large enough, so that all the $H_{Y}(q)$ are disjoint and contain no elliptic fixed points. Define $U=\bigcup_{q \text { cusp of } \Gamma} H_{Y}(q)$ and $V=$ $\bigcup_{q \text { cusp of } \Gamma} H_{2 Y}(q)$. Then $U$ and $V$ are $\Gamma$-invariant. Recall that the projections $\pi(U)$ and $\pi(V)$ are open in $\Gamma \backslash \mathcal{H}^{*}$. By the smooth Urysohn lemma (see for example Con01, Corollary 3.5.5]), there exists a smooth function $\hat{\eta}$ on $\Gamma \backslash \mathcal{H}^{*}$ such that $\hat{\eta}(\pi(z))=1$ for all $\pi(z) \in \pi(V)$ and $\hat{\eta}(\pi(z))=0$ for all $\pi(z)$ outside $\pi(U)$. Define $\eta(z)=\hat{\eta}(\pi(z))$ to be the pullback of $\hat{\eta}$. It is a $\Gamma$-invariant $C^{\infty}$-function on $\mathcal{H}$ that satisfies $\eta(z)=1$ on $V$ and $\eta(z)=0$ outside $U$.
We will first construct a function that has $\eta \phi$ as a coboundary. By Theorem 4.1.3, $\phi$ is a parabolic cocycle, so for every cusp $q$ there exists a function $g_{q} \in \mathcal{P}$ such that $\phi\left(\sigma_{q}\right)=\left.g_{q}\right|_{r, v} \sigma_{q}-g_{q}$, where $\sigma_{q}$ is the generator of $\Gamma_{q} /\{ \pm I\}$. We define $G$ on $U$ as follows:
if $z \in H_{Y}\left(q_{i}\right)$ for some $i$ then $G(z)=g_{q_{i}}(z)$. If $z=\delta w$ for $\delta \in \Gamma$ and $w \in H_{Y}\left(q_{i}\right)$ we define

$$
G(z)=v(\delta) j(\delta, w)^{r}\left(\phi(\delta)(w)+g_{q_{i}}(w)\right) .
$$

Note that this is equivalent to defining $\left.G\right|_{r, v} \delta(w)=\phi(\delta)(w)+G(w)$, so once we show that the definition of $G(z)$ does not depend on the choice of $\delta$, the coboundary of $\eta G$ will be $\eta \phi$. Suppose $z=\delta w=\delta^{\prime} w^{\prime}$, for $\delta, \delta^{\prime} \in \Gamma$ and $w, w^{\prime} \in H_{Y}\left(q_{i}\right)$. We need to check that

$$
v(\delta) j(\delta, w)^{r}\left(\phi(\delta)(w)+g_{q_{i}}(w)\right)=v\left(\delta^{\prime}\right) j\left(\delta^{\prime}, w^{\prime}\right)^{r}\left(\phi\left(\delta^{\prime}\right)\left(w^{\prime}\right)+g_{q_{i}}\left(w^{\prime}\right)\right) .
$$

Multiplying both sides by $v(\delta)^{-1} j(\delta, w)^{-r}$ and using the consistency condition of the multiplier system $v$, we see that this is equivalent to

$$
\phi(\delta)(w)+g_{q_{i}}(w)=\left.\left[\phi\left(\delta^{\prime}\right)+g_{q_{i}}\right]\right|_{r, v}\left(\delta^{\prime-1} \delta\right)(w) .
$$

This follows from the cocycle condition on $\phi$ and the choice of $g_{q_{i}}$. Indeed, since $w^{\prime} \in$ $\delta^{\prime-1} \delta H_{Y}\left(q_{i}\right) \cap H_{Y}\left(q_{i}\right) \neq \emptyset$ and since we assumed that all the $H_{Y}(q)$ are disjoint, $\delta^{\prime-1} \delta$ must fix $q_{i}$. Hence $\delta^{\prime-1} \delta= \pm \sigma_{q_{i}}^{n}$ for some $n \geq 1$. This implies

$$
\left.g_{q_{i}}\right|_{r, v}\left(\delta^{\prime-1} \delta\right)(w)=\phi\left(\delta^{\prime-1} \delta\right)(w)+g_{q_{i}}(w)
$$

and so

$$
\begin{aligned}
{\left.\left[\phi\left(\delta^{\prime}\right)+g_{q_{i}}\right]\right|_{r, v}\left(\delta^{\prime-1} \delta\right)(w) } & =\phi(\delta)(w)-\phi\left(\delta^{\prime-1} \delta\right)(w)+\left.g_{q_{i}}\right|_{r, v}\left(\delta^{\prime-1} \delta\right)(w) \\
& =\phi(\delta)(w)+g_{q_{i}}(w)
\end{aligned}
$$

So $\eta G$ is a well-defined function in $\tilde{\mathcal{Q}}$. We have thus shown that $\eta \phi$ is a coboundary in $Z_{r, v}^{1}(\Gamma, \tilde{\mathcal{Q}})$.
It remains to show that $(1-\eta) \phi$ is a coboundary. We first construct a partition of unity on $\mathcal{H}$ that is $\Gamma$-invariant. The construction we describe here is due to Gunning Gun59. Since $\Gamma$ acts discontinuously on $\mathcal{H}$, every $z \in \mathcal{H}$ has a neighbourhood $O_{z}$ such that $\gamma O_{z}=O_{z}$ if $\gamma \in \Gamma_{z}$ (the stabiliser of $z$ ), and $\gamma O_{z} \cap O_{z}=\emptyset$ if $\gamma \in \Gamma \backslash \Gamma_{z}$. Let $V$ be as in the construction of $\eta$, a $\Gamma$-invariant open set that contains all cusps of $\Gamma$ with $\left.\eta\right|_{V}=1$. Since $\Gamma \backslash \mathcal{H}^{*}$ is compact, there exist $z_{1}, \ldots, z_{n} \in \mathcal{H}$ such that the sets $\pi\left(O_{z_{i}}\right)$ together with $\pi(V)$ cover $\Gamma \backslash \mathcal{H}^{*}$. Let $\hat{\epsilon}_{1}, \ldots, \hat{\epsilon}_{n}, \hat{\epsilon}_{V}$ be a partition of unity corresponding to this cover, i.e., smooth functions supported in $\pi\left(O_{z_{1}}\right), \ldots, \pi\left(O_{z_{n}}\right)$ and $\pi(V)$ respectively, satisfying

$$
\sum_{i=1}^{n} \hat{\epsilon}_{i}(\pi(z))+\hat{\epsilon}_{V}(\pi(z))=1, \quad \forall z \in \mathcal{H}
$$

We define functions $H_{1}, \ldots, H_{n}$ on $\mathcal{H}$ as follows. If there exists $g_{i}(z) \in \Gamma$ such that $g_{i}(z) z \in O_{z_{i}}$ we set

$$
H_{i}(z)=-(1-\eta(z)) \frac{\epsilon_{i}(z)}{\left|\Gamma_{i}\right|} \sum_{g \in \Gamma_{i}} \phi\left(g \cdot g_{i}(z)\right)(z)
$$

where $\Gamma_{i}$ is the stabiliser of $z_{i}$ and $\left|\Gamma_{i}\right|$ is its order. This does not depend on the choice of $g_{i}(z)$ : if $\gamma z \in O_{z_{i}}$ with $\gamma \in \Gamma$, then we must have $\gamma^{-1} g_{i}(z) \in \Gamma_{i}$. Thus the set $\Gamma_{i} g_{i}(z)$
is equal to $\Gamma_{i} \gamma$ and we see that a different choice of $g_{i}(z)$ just permutes the summands in the definition of $H_{i}(z)$. If no such $g_{i}(z) \in \Gamma$ exists we set $H_{i}(z)=0$.
Clearly $H_{i}$ is a function in $\tilde{\mathcal{Q}}$ and defining $H=\sum_{i=1}^{n} H_{i}$, we will see that $\left.H\right|_{r, v} \gamma(z)-$ $H(z)=(1-\eta(z)) \phi(\gamma)(z)$ for all $\gamma \in \Gamma$ and $z \in \mathcal{H}$. First note that if $z$ is in $V$, then $H(z)$ and $H(\gamma z)$ vanish and so does $(1-\eta(z)) \phi(\gamma)(z)$. If $z$ is not in $V$ we have

$$
\left.H\right|_{r, v} \gamma(z)=-\left.(1-\eta(z)) \sum_{i} \frac{\epsilon_{i}(\gamma z)}{\left|\Gamma_{i}\right|} \sum_{g \in \Gamma_{i}} \phi\left(g \cdot g_{i}(\gamma z)\right)\right|_{r, v} \gamma(z),
$$

where the first sum is over all $i$ such that there exists a $g_{i}(\gamma z) \in \Gamma$ with $g_{i}(\gamma z) \gamma z \in O_{z_{i}}$. Now we choose $g_{i}(\gamma z)=g_{i}(z) \gamma^{-1}$, to get that $\left.H\right|_{r, v} \gamma(z)$ equals

$$
\begin{aligned}
& =-(1-\eta(z)) \sum_{i} \frac{\epsilon_{i}(z)}{\left|\Gamma_{i}\right|} \sum_{g \in \Gamma_{i}}\left[\phi\left(g \cdot g_{i}(z)\right)(z)-\phi(\gamma)(z)\right] \\
& =(1-\eta(z))(\phi(\gamma)(z)+H(z)) .
\end{aligned}
$$

In the definition of $\tilde{\mathcal{Q}}$, the constants $K_{q}, A_{q}, B_{q}$ may vary from cusp to cusp, in the following definition we impose stricter growth conditions, requiring the constants to be fixed.
Definition 4.4.1. Let $\mathcal{Q}$ be the space of functions $F$ in $\tilde{\mathcal{Q}}$ such that there exist positive constants $K, A, B$ with

$$
|F(z)|<K\left(|z|^{A}+y^{-B}\right), \quad \forall z \in \mathcal{H} .
$$

Note that the functions in $\mathcal{P}$ are the holomorphic functions in $\mathcal{Q}$.
Proposition 4.4.3. Let $F$ be in $\tilde{\mathcal{Q}}$. If $\left.\gamma \mapsto F\right|_{r, v} \gamma-F=\psi(\gamma)$ is in $Z_{r, v}^{1}(\Gamma, \mathcal{P})$ then $F$ is in $\mathcal{Q}$.

Proof. This proof is similar to the proof of the main theorem of Kno85. Let $M$ be the set of matrices $\gamma$ in $\Gamma$ with $\lambda / 2 \leq \operatorname{Re}(\gamma i)<\lambda / 2 . M$ is a complete set of coset representatives of $\Gamma_{\infty} \backslash \Gamma$. We need a technical lemma from Kno74:

Lemma 4.4.4. (Lemma 8 in Kno74]) There exist positive constants $K_{1}, A_{1}, B_{1}$ such that for all $\tau \in \overline{\mathcal{F}} \cap \mathcal{H}$ and all $\gamma \in M$

$$
|\psi(\gamma)(\tau)|<K_{1}\left(\operatorname{Im}(\gamma \tau)^{A_{1}}+\operatorname{Im}(\gamma \tau)^{-B_{1}}\right) .
$$

Since only finitely many cusps are in $\overline{\mathcal{F}}$ and since the real part of $z \in \mathcal{F}$ is bounded, we can also find positive $K_{2}, A_{2}, B_{2}$ with

$$
\begin{equation*}
|F(\tau)|<K_{2}\left(\operatorname{Im}(\tau)^{A_{2}}+\operatorname{Im}(\tau)^{-B_{2}}\right), \quad \forall \tau \in \overline{\mathcal{F}} \cap \mathcal{H} . \tag{4.4.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

As in the proof of Theorem 4.4.2, we use the fact that $\psi$ is parabolic and hence there exists a function $g_{\infty} \in \mathcal{P}$ such that $\psi\left(\sigma_{\infty}\right)=\left.g_{\infty}\right|_{r, v} \sigma_{\infty}-g_{\infty}$. The equation $\left.F\right|_{r, v} \sigma_{\infty}-F=\psi\left(\sigma_{\infty}\right)$ implies

$$
\left.\left(F-g_{\infty}\right)\right|_{r, v} \sigma_{\infty}-\left(F-g_{\infty}\right)=0
$$

$F$ is in $\mathcal{Q}$ if and only if $F-g_{\infty}$ is in $\mathcal{P}$, so we can assume without loss of generality that $F(z+\lambda)=v\left(\sigma_{\infty}\right) F(z)$. Let $z \in \mathcal{H}$. There exists $\tau \in \overline{\mathcal{F}}$ and $\gamma \in \Gamma$ such that $z=\gamma \tau$. Since $M$ is a complete set of representatives of $\Gamma_{\infty} \backslash \Gamma$, there is an integer $m$ and $\delta \in M$ such that $z=\sigma_{\infty}^{m} \delta \tau$. If $\delta=I$ then we can deduce

$$
|F(z)|<K_{2}\left(\operatorname{Im}(\tau)^{A_{2}}+\operatorname{Im}(z)^{-B_{2}}\right),
$$

from equation (4.4.1) and the fact that $|F|$ is $\Gamma_{\infty}$-invariant. Suppose $\delta=\left(\begin{array}{cc}a & b \\ c & d\end{array}\right)$ is not the identity. Then $c \neq 0$, because the only member of $M$ that fixes $\infty$ is $I$. We have

$$
\begin{align*}
&|F(z)|=\left|F\left(\sigma_{\infty}^{m} \delta \tau\right)\right|=|F(\delta \tau)|  \tag{4.4.2}\\
& \leq|j(\delta, \tau)|^{r}(|F(\tau)|+|\psi(\delta)(\tau)|)  \tag{4.4.3}\\
&<|j(\delta, \tau)|^{r}\left[K_{2}\left(\operatorname{Im}(\tau)^{A_{2}}+\operatorname{Im}(\tau)^{-B_{2}}\right)\right.  \tag{4.4.4}\\
&\left.\quad+K_{1}\left(\operatorname{Im}(\delta \tau)^{A_{1}}+\operatorname{Im}(\delta \tau)^{-B_{1}}\right)\right] .
\end{align*}
$$

By our choice of fundamental domain we have $|j(\delta, \tau)| \geq 1$, since $\delta \notin \Gamma_{\infty}$. So $y=\operatorname{Im}(z)=$ $\frac{\operatorname{Im}(\tau)}{|j(\delta, \tau)|^{2}} \leq \operatorname{Im}(\tau)$. On the other hand, using $\tau=\delta^{-1} \sigma_{\infty}^{-m} z$ we have $\operatorname{Im}(\tau)=\frac{y}{\left|j\left(\delta^{-1} \sigma_{\infty}^{-m}, z\right)\right|^{2}}$ and

$$
\left|j\left(\delta^{-1} \sigma_{\infty}^{-m}, z\right)\right|^{2}=|-c z+c m \lambda+a|^{2}=c^{2} y^{2}+(c m \lambda+a-c x)^{2} \geq c y^{2}>c_{0} y^{2}
$$

where $c_{0}>0$ depends only on $\Gamma$. Such a $c_{0}$ exists because $\Gamma$ is discrete. Therefore $y \leq$ $\operatorname{Im}(\tau)<c_{0}^{-1} y^{-1}, \operatorname{Im}(\tau)^{A_{2}}<c_{0}^{-A_{2}} y^{-A_{2}}$ and $\operatorname{Im}(\tau)^{-B_{2}} \leq y^{B_{2}}$. Also $|j(\delta, \tau)|^{r}=\left(\frac{y}{\operatorname{Im}(\tau)}\right)^{-r / 2}$ is either $\leq 1$ (if $r \leq 0$ ), or $\leq c_{0}^{-r / 2} y^{-r}$ (if $r \geq 0$ ). These inequalities inserted into 4.4.4) lead to the desired inequality of the form

$$
|F(z)|<K\left(|z|^{A}+y^{-B}\right),
$$

for positive constants $K, A, B$ and all $z \in \mathcal{H}$.
Corollary 4.4.5. Every cocycle in $Z_{r, v}^{1}(\Gamma, \mathcal{P})$ is a coboundary in $Z_{r, v}^{1}(\Gamma, \mathcal{Q})$.
Let $\phi \in Z_{r, v}^{1}(\Gamma, \mathcal{P})$. By Corollary 4.4.5 there exists a function $g \in \mathcal{Q}$ such that $\left.g\right|_{r, v} \gamma-g=$ $\phi(\gamma)$ for all $\gamma \in \Gamma$. By the same calculation as in equation 4.3.5), for any $f \in \mathcal{S}_{2-r}(\Gamma, \bar{v})$, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
(f, \phi) & =-C_{2-r} \sum_{m=1}^{n} \int_{A_{i_{m}}}^{A_{i_{m+1}}} f(z)\left(\left.g\right|_{r, v} \alpha_{i_{m}}(z)-g(z)\right) d z \\
& =C_{2-r} \int_{\partial \mathcal{F}} f(z) g(z) d z \\
& =C_{2-r} \int_{\mathcal{F}} \frac{\partial g}{\partial \bar{z}} d \bar{z} \wedge f(z) d z .
\end{aligned}
$$

Here we note again that the integrals above exist because $g$ can only increase polynomially towards the cusps of $\Gamma$, while $f$ decreases exponentially.

### 4.4.1 Spectral theory of automorphic forms

To carry out the proof of Theorem 4.4.1, we will apply spectral theory. We only give a very brief introduction here; for more details and proofs, see the exposition Roe66 by Roelcke. In these articles Roelcke uses a variation of the slash operator which we denote by $\left.\right|_{r, v} ^{R}$

$$
\left.f\right|_{r, v} ^{R} \gamma(z)=\left(\frac{j(\gamma, \bar{z})}{j(\gamma, z)}\right)^{r / 2} \bar{v}(\gamma) f(\gamma z) .
$$

The connection to our slash operator is given by the following lemma:
Lemma 4.4.6. Let $f: \mathcal{H} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, F(z)=y^{\frac{r}{2}} f(z)$ and $\gamma \in \Gamma$. Then

$$
y^{\frac{r}{2}}\left(\left.f\right|_{r, v} \gamma(z)\right)=\left.F\right|_{r, v} ^{R} \gamma(z) .
$$

So a function $f$ is invariant under $\left.\right|_{r, v}$ if and only if $F(z)=y^{\frac{r}{2}} f(z)$ is invariant under $\left.\right|_{r, v} ^{R}$.

Definition 4.4.2. Let $H_{r, v}=H_{r}(\Gamma, v)$ be the Hilbert space of functions $f$ that are invariant under $\left.\right|_{r, v} ^{R}$ and have finite norm with respect to the scalar product

$$
\left(f_{1}, f_{2}\right)^{R}=\int_{\mathcal{F}} f_{1}(z) \overline{f_{2}(z)} \frac{d x d y}{y^{2}} .
$$

The weight $r$ hyperbolic Laplacian and the Maass weight-raising and weight-lowering operators are defined as

$$
\begin{aligned}
\Delta_{r} & =-(z-\bar{z})^{2} \frac{\partial^{2}}{\partial z \partial \bar{z}}-\frac{r}{2}(z-\bar{z})\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial z}+\frac{\partial}{\partial \bar{z}}\right), \\
K_{r} & =(z-\bar{z}) \frac{\partial}{\partial z}+\frac{r}{2}, \\
\Lambda_{r} & =(z-\bar{z}) \frac{\partial}{\partial \bar{z}}+\frac{r}{2} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Before we sum up the main properties of these operators in Proposition 4.4.7, we recall some definitions from operator theory.

Definition 4.4.3. Let $H$ and $H^{\prime}$ be Hilbert spaces and let $T$ be a linear operator from a subspace $D$ of $H$ to $H^{\prime} . T$ is called closed if, for every sequence $x_{n}$ in $D$ that converges to $x \in H$ such that $T x_{n}$ converges to $y \in H^{\prime}$, we have $x \in D$ and $T x=y$.

Definition 4.4.4. If $D$ is dense in $H$ then for any operator $T$ from $D$ to $H$, we can define its adjoint $T^{*}$ on the domain

$$
\{y \in H: x \mapsto\langle T x, y\rangle \text { is continuous on } D\} .
$$

Any $y$ in this set defines a linear functional on $D$ by $\phi_{y}: x \mapsto\langle T x, y\rangle$. This functional can be extended to $H$ and by the Riesz representation theorem there exists $z \in H$ such that $\phi_{y}(x)=\langle x, z\rangle$ for all $x$ in $H$. We define $T^{*} y=z$.

An operator is called self-adjoint if it is equal to its adjoint. An operator is called essentially self-adjoint if $T \subseteq T^{*}=\left(T^{*}\right)^{*}$, where $T \subseteq T^{*}$ means that $T^{*}$ extends $T$.

Let

$$
\mathcal{D}_{r}^{2}=\left\{f \in H_{r, v} \mid f \text { twice differentiable and }-\Delta_{r} f \in H_{r, v}\right\} .
$$

## Proposition 4.4.7.

(i) $\Delta_{r}: \mathcal{D}_{r}^{2} \rightarrow H_{r, v}$ is essentially self-adjoint. It has a self-adjoint extension to a dense subset of $H_{r, v}$ that we denote by $\tilde{\mathcal{D}}_{r}$.
(ii) The eigenfunctions of $\Delta_{r}$ are smooth (in fact they are real analytic).
(iii) $K_{r}: \mathcal{D}_{r}^{2} \rightarrow H_{r+2, v}$ and $\Lambda_{r}: \mathcal{D}_{r}^{2} \rightarrow H_{r-2, v}$ can be extended to closed operators defined on $\tilde{\mathcal{D}}_{r}$. For $f \in \tilde{\mathcal{D}}_{r}$ and $g \in \tilde{\mathcal{D}}_{2+r}$ we have

$$
\left(K_{r} f, g\right)^{R}=\left(f, \Lambda_{2+r} g\right)^{R} .
$$

(iv)

$$
-\Delta_{r}=\Lambda_{r+2} K_{r}-\frac{r}{2}\left(1+\frac{r}{2}\right)=K_{r-2} \Lambda_{r}+\frac{r}{2}\left(1-\frac{r}{2}\right) .
$$

Proof. For proofs of the statements (i), (iii) and (iv) see Roe66]. (i) is Satz 3.2, (iii) follows from the discussion after the proof of Lemma 6.2 on page 332 and (iv) is equation (3.4) on page 305. Statement (ii) follows from the fact that $\Delta_{r}$ is an elliptic operator and elliptic regularity applies. For an introduction to the theory of elliptic operators, see [GT01. The result needed here is Corollary 8.11 in GT01.
Definition 4.4.5. A cuspidal Maass wave form in $H_{r, v}$ with eigenvalue $\lambda$ is an eigenfunction of $-\Delta_{r}$ with eigenvalue $\lambda$ that decays exponentially at the cusps of $\Gamma$.

Remark. By [Roe66, Satz 5.2] all eigenfunctions in $H_{r, v}$ of $-\Delta_{r}$ of eigenvalue $\frac{r}{2}\left(1-\frac{r}{2}\right)$ are of the form $y^{\frac{r}{2}} f$, where $f$ is a modular form in $\mathcal{M}_{r}(\Gamma, v)$ that has finite Petersson norm, i.e., $(f, f)<\infty$. If $f$ is a cusp form, then $y^{\frac{r}{2}} f$ is a cuspidal Maass wave form.

The main result in Roe66 is a spectral decomposition of $\Delta_{r}$. For this purpose we introduce the Eisenstein series. Let $q$ be a cusp of $\Gamma, \sigma_{q}$ the generator of $\Gamma_{q} /\{ \pm I\}$ and $A_{q} \in \mathrm{SL}_{2}(\mathbb{R})$ chosen such that $q=A_{q}^{-1} \infty$. The cusp $q$ is called singular for the multiplier system $v$, if $v\left(\sigma_{q}\right)=1$ and regular for $v$ otherwise. Let $q_{1}, \ldots, q_{m^{*}}$ be a set of representatives of the cusps of $\Gamma$ that are singular for $v$. For each of these cusps, we define the Eisenstein series

$$
E_{r, v}^{q}(z, s)=\frac{1}{2} \sum_{M \in \Gamma_{q} \backslash \Gamma} \sigma_{r}\left(A_{q}, M\right)^{-1} \overline{v(M)}\left(\frac{j\left(A_{q} M, \bar{z}\right)}{j\left(A_{q} M, z\right)}\right)^{r / 2}\left(\operatorname{Im} A_{q} M z\right)^{s} .
$$

The definition of $E_{r, v}^{q}$ depends on the choice of $A_{q}$, but a different choice of $A_{q}$ will only multiply the Eisenstein series by a constant of absolute value 1 . The series above converges absolutely and uniformly for $(z, s)$ in sets of the form $K \times\{s \mid \operatorname{Re} s \geq 1+\epsilon\}$, where $K$ is a compact subset of $\mathcal{H}$ and $\epsilon>0$. For a fixed $s$ with real part $\geq 1+\epsilon$, one can use the absolute and uniform convergence of the series to see that $E_{r, v}^{q}(\cdot, s)$ is invariant under $\left.\right|_{r, v} ^{R}$ and that

$$
-\Delta_{r} E_{r, v}^{q}(\cdot, s)=s(1-s) E_{r, v}^{q}(\cdot, s) .
$$

These series can be meromorphically continued and play an important role in the spectral decomposition of $\Delta_{r}$.

## Theorem 4.4.8.

(i) For fixed $z \in \mathcal{H}$ the Eisenstein series $E_{r, v}^{q}(z, \cdot)$ can be meromorphically continued to the whole complex plane.
(ii) If, for one fixed $z, E_{r, v}^{q}(z, \cdot)$ has a pole of order $n$ at $s_{0}$, then the function $f(z):=$ $\lim _{s \rightarrow s_{0}}\left(s-s_{0}\right)^{n} E_{r, v}^{q}(z, s)$ is real analytic, invariant under $\left.\right|_{r, v} ^{R}$ and satisfies

$$
-\Delta_{r} f=s_{0}\left(1-s_{0}\right) f
$$

If $n$ is chosen so that $f(z)$ has no poles in $\mathcal{H}$, then $f$ grows at most polynomially at each cusp of $\Gamma$, i.e., if $q$ is a cusp of $\Gamma$ and $\tau_{q} \infty=q$ for $\tau_{q} \in \mathrm{SL}_{2}(\mathbb{R})$, then there exists $A \in \mathbb{R}$ such that $\left.f\right|_{r} \tau_{q}(z)=\mathcal{O}\left(y^{A}\right)$ as $y \rightarrow \infty$.
In particular, if $E_{r, v}^{q}(z, s)$ is holomorphic at $s=s_{0}$, then

$$
-\Delta_{r} E_{r, v}^{q}\left(\cdot, s_{0}\right)=s_{0}\left(1-s_{0}\right) E_{r, v}^{q}\left(\cdot, s_{0}\right)
$$

Furthermore we have the following equalities:

$$
\begin{align*}
K_{r} E_{r, v}^{q}\left(\cdot, s_{0}\right) & =\left(\frac{r}{2}+s_{0}\right) E_{r+2, v}^{q}\left(\cdot, s_{0}\right),  \tag{4.4.5}\\
\Lambda_{r} E_{r, v}^{q}\left(\cdot, s_{0}\right) & =\left(\frac{r}{2}-s_{0}\right) E_{r-2, v}^{q}\left(\cdot, s_{0}\right) . \tag{4.4.6}
\end{align*}
$$

The poles of $E_{r, v}^{q}(z, \cdot)$ in the half plane defined by Re $s \geq \frac{1}{2}$ are all simple and in the interval $\left(\frac{1}{2}, 1\right]$. In particular there are no poles on the line Re $s=\frac{1}{2}$.

Theorem 4.4.9 (Spectral expansion). Let $f \in \tilde{\mathcal{D}}_{r}$ and $e_{n}$ be a maximal orthonormal system of eigenfunction $\}^{3}$ of $\Delta_{r}$. Then $f$ has a spectral expansion

$$
f=\sum_{n}\left(e_{n}, f\right)^{R} e_{n}+\sum_{i=1}^{m^{*}} \frac{1}{4 \pi} \int_{-\infty}^{\infty}\left(E_{r, v}^{q_{i}}\left(\cdot, \frac{1}{2}+i \rho\right), f\right)^{R} E_{r, v}^{q_{i}}\left(z, \frac{1}{2}+i \rho\right) d \rho .
$$

If $f$ has compact support mod $\Gamma$, i.e., $\pi(\operatorname{supp}(f))$ is compact in $\Gamma \backslash \mathcal{H}^{*}$, then both parts of the spectral expansion, $\sum\left(e_{n}, f\right)^{R} e_{n}$ and $\sum_{i=1}^{m^{*}} \frac{1}{4 \pi} \int_{-\infty}^{\infty}\left(E_{r, v}^{q_{i}}\left(\cdot, \frac{1}{2}+i \rho\right), f\right)^{R} E_{r, v}^{q_{i}}\left(z, \frac{1}{2}+i \rho\right) d \rho$, converge absolutely and uniformly on compact subsets of $\mathcal{H}$.

The properties of Eisenstein series and the spectral expansion are proved in the second part of Roe66] with the notable exception of the fact that Eisenstein series can be meromorphically continued to the whole complex plane. Roelcke attributes the meromorphic continuation to Selberg and a proof of it can be found in [Bru81, §11]. The version of the spectral expansion we state is a combination of Satz 7.2 and the second part of Satz 12.3 in Roe66.

We turn back to the proof of Theorem 4.4.1. Let $[\phi] \in H_{r, v}^{1}(\Gamma, \mathcal{P})$ be represented by $\phi \in Z_{r, v}^{1}(\Gamma, \mathcal{P})$. By Corollary 4.4.5, there exists a function $g \in \mathcal{Q}$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\phi(\gamma)=\left.g\right|_{r, v} \gamma-g, \forall \gamma \in \Gamma . \tag{4.4.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

[^4]By applying $\frac{\partial}{\partial \bar{z}}$ to (4.4.7), we see that

$$
\frac{\partial g}{\partial \bar{z}}(z)=\overline{v(\gamma)} j(\gamma, z)^{-r} j(\gamma, \bar{z})^{-2} \frac{\partial g}{\partial \bar{z}}(\gamma z)
$$

A short calculation shows that the function

$$
\begin{equation*}
G: z \mapsto y^{\frac{r+2}{2}} \overline{\frac{\partial g}{\partial \bar{z}}(z)} \tag{4.4.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

is invariant under $\left.\right|_{2-r, \bar{v}} ^{R}$. Moreover $G$ vanishes in a neighbourhood of every cusp since $g$ is holomorphic there, so $G$ has compact support $\bmod \Gamma$ and is in $H_{2-r, \bar{v}}$.
To prove Theorem 4.4.1, we have to show that if $\phi$ is orthogonal to $\mathcal{S}_{2-r}(\Gamma, \bar{v})$, then $g \in \mathcal{Q}$ can be chosen to be holomorphic. This implies that $\phi$ is a coboundary in $Z_{r, v}^{1}(\Gamma, \mathcal{P})$.

Lemma 4.4.10. Let $2-r>0$ and $\phi, g$ and $G$ be as above. Then $(f, \phi)=0$ for all $f \in \mathcal{S}_{2-r}(\Gamma, \bar{v})$ if and only if $(\tilde{f}, G)^{R}=0$ for all cuspidal Maass wave forms $\tilde{f}$ with eigenvalue $\frac{r}{2}\left(1-\frac{r}{2}\right)$.

Proof. We have the equality

$$
\frac{i}{2 C_{2-r}}(f, \phi)=\frac{i}{2} \int_{\mathcal{F}} \bar{\partial} g \wedge f(z) d z=\int_{\mathcal{F}} y^{\frac{2-r}{2}} f(z) \overline{G(z)} \frac{d x d y}{y^{2}}=\left(y^{\frac{2-r}{2}} f, G\right)^{R},
$$

so $(f, \phi)=0$ for all $f \in \mathcal{S}_{2-r}(\Gamma, \bar{v})$ if and only if $(\tilde{f}, G)^{R}=0$ for all functions $\tilde{f}$ of the form $y^{\frac{2-r}{2}} f, f \in \mathcal{S}_{2-r}(\Gamma, \bar{v})$. According to Remark 4.4.1, these functions are exactly the cuspidal Maass wave forms of eigenvalue $\frac{r}{2}\left(1-\frac{r}{2}\right)$.

We can now use spectral theory to characterise functions which are orthogonal to cuspidal Maass wave forms of eigenvalue $\frac{r}{2}\left(1-\frac{r}{2}\right)$.
Proposition 4.4.11. Let $2-r \neq 1$ and $H$ be a smooth function in $H_{2-r, \bar{v}}$ with compact support mod $\Gamma$. Then the following are equivalent:
(i) $(\tilde{f}, H)^{R}=0$ for all cuspidal Maass wave forms $\tilde{f}$ with eigenvalue $\frac{r}{2}\left(1-\frac{r}{2}\right)$.
(ii) $H=K_{-r} F+K_{-r} E$, where $F$ is a smooth function in $H_{-r, \bar{v}}$ and $E$ is a linear combination of the functions $E_{-r, \bar{v}}^{q_{i}}\left(z, \frac{r}{2}\right)$.
If $2-r>1$ or $2-r<0$ this implies $E=0$.
Remark. By Kno67 and [?] we have $\mathcal{S}_{2-r}(\Gamma, \bar{v})=\{0\}$, if $2-r \leq 0$. Since, by Roe66, Satz 5.2], all cuspidal Maass wave forms of eigenvalue $\frac{r}{2}\left(1-\frac{r}{2}\right)$ are of the form $y^{\frac{r}{2}} f$, where $f \in \mathcal{S}_{2-r}(\Gamma, \bar{v})$, the first condition is always satisfied in the case $2-r \leq 0$.

Proof. (i) $\Rightarrow$ (iii): By Roe66, Satz 6.3] there is a maximal orthonormal system of eigenfunctions of $\Delta_{2-r}$ consisting of:

1. Images of eigenfunctions of $\Delta_{-r}$ under the Maass raising operator $K_{-r}=(z-\bar{z}) \frac{\partial}{\partial z}-$ $\frac{r}{2}$. We denote these by $K_{-r} e_{n}$. By [Roe66, Satz 6.3] these eigenfunctions cannot have eigenvalue $\frac{r}{2}\left(1-\frac{r}{2}\right)$.

## Chapter 4: Eichler-cohomology for arbitrary real weights

2. A (finite) orthonormal basis of the eigenfunctions of eigenvalue $\frac{r}{2}\left(1-\frac{r}{2}\right)$. By Remark 4.4.1 this set is of the form $\left\{y^{\frac{2-r}{2}} f_{1}, \ldots, y^{\frac{2-r}{2}} f_{N}\right\}$, where the $f_{i}$ form an orthonormal basis of the subspace of $\mathcal{M}_{2-r}(\Gamma, \bar{v})$ of modular forms with finite Petersson norm. If $2-r \geq 1$ this subspace is equal to $\mathcal{S}_{2-r}(\Gamma, \bar{v})$, while for $2-r<1$ every modular form in $\mathcal{M}_{2-r}(\Gamma, \bar{v})$ has finite Petersson norm.

Hence by Theorem 4.4.9 the spectral expansion of $H$ is of the form

$$
\begin{aligned}
& H=\underbrace{\sum_{n}\left(K_{-r} e_{n}, H\right)^{R} K_{-r} e_{n}}_{=K_{-r} F_{1}}+\underbrace{\sum_{i=1}^{N}\left(y^{\frac{2-r}{2}} f_{i}, H\right)^{R} y^{\frac{2-r}{2}} f_{i}}_{=y^{\frac{2-r}{2}} \tilde{E}}+ \\
& \underbrace{\sum_{i=1}^{m^{*}} \frac{1}{4 \pi} \int_{-\infty}^{\infty}\left(E_{2-r, \bar{v}}^{q_{i}}\left(\cdot, \frac{1}{2}+i \rho\right), H\right)^{R} E_{2-r, \bar{v}}^{q_{i}}\left(z, \frac{1}{2}+i \rho\right) d \rho}_{=\tilde{F}_{2}} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Here we used that $\sum_{n}\left(K_{-r} e_{n}, H\right)^{R} K_{-r} e_{n}$ converges absolutely and uniformly on compacta to swap differentiation and summation and write it as $K_{-r} F_{1}=K_{-r}\left(\sum_{n}\left(K_{-r} e_{n}, H\right)^{R} e_{n}\right)$. We now show that $\tilde{F}_{2}=K_{-r} F_{2}$ for a smooth function $F_{2} \in H_{-r, \bar{v}}$ : Applying equation 4.4.5 twice and using Proposition 4.4.7, we see

$$
\begin{gathered}
\int_{-\infty}^{\infty}\left(E_{2-r, \bar{v}}^{q_{i}}\left(\cdot, \frac{1}{2}+i \rho\right), H\right)^{R} E_{2-r, \bar{v}}^{q_{i}}\left(z, \frac{1}{2}+i \rho\right) d \rho \\
=\int_{-\infty}^{\infty}\left(\frac{1-r}{2}+i \rho\right)^{-2} \underbrace{\left(K_{-r} E_{-r, \bar{c}}^{q_{i}}\left(\cdot, \frac{1}{2}+i \rho\right), H\right)^{R}}_{=\left(E_{-r, \bar{v}}^{\left.q_{i}, \Lambda_{2-r} H\right)^{R}}\right.} K_{-r} E_{-r, \bar{v}}^{q_{i}}\left(z, \frac{1}{2}+i \rho\right) d \rho .
\end{gathered}
$$

If $r \neq 1$

$$
\begin{equation*}
F_{2}^{i}(z)=\int_{-\infty}^{\infty}\left(\frac{1-r}{2}+i \rho\right)^{-2}\left(E_{-r, \bar{v}}^{q_{i}}, \Lambda_{2-r} H\right)^{R} E_{-r, \bar{v}}^{q_{i}}\left(z, \frac{1}{2}+i \rho\right) d \rho, \tag{4.4.9}
\end{equation*}
$$

converges absolutely and uniformly on compacta. To see this note the integrand can be bounded above by

$$
\left|\frac{1-r}{2}\right|^{-2} \cdot\left|\left(E_{-r, \bar{v}}^{q_{i}}, \Lambda_{2-r} H\right)^{R} E_{-r, \bar{v}}^{q_{i}}\left(z, \frac{1}{2}+i \rho\right)\right|,
$$

and

$$
\int_{-\infty}^{\infty}\left(E_{-r, \bar{v}}^{q_{i}}, \Lambda_{2-r} H\right)^{R} E_{-r, \bar{v}}^{q_{i}}\left(z, \frac{1}{2}+i \rho\right) d \rho,
$$

converges absolutely and uniformly on compacta as it occurs in the spectral expansion of $\Lambda_{2-r} H$. So when we apply $K_{-r}$ to $F_{2}=\sum_{i=1}^{m^{*}} \frac{1}{4 \pi} F_{2}^{i}$ we can swap it with the integral and obtain

$$
K_{-r} F_{2}=\tilde{F}_{2} .
$$

$F_{2}$ is clearly in $H_{-r, \bar{v}}$ by the bound we used for the $F_{2}^{i}$. We have thus shown that

$$
\begin{equation*}
H=K_{-r} F+y^{\frac{2-r}{2}} \tilde{E}, \text { where } F=F_{1}+F_{2} \in H_{-r, \bar{v}} \tag{4.4.10}
\end{equation*}
$$

To see that $F$ is smooth we apply $\Lambda_{2-r}$ to 4.4.10 and obtain

$$
\Lambda_{2-r} H=\Lambda_{2-r} K_{-r} F+\Lambda_{2-r}\left(y^{\frac{2-r}{2}} \tilde{E}\right)=-\Delta_{-r} F-\frac{r}{2}\left(1-\frac{r}{2}\right) F+\Lambda_{2-r}\left(y^{\frac{2-r}{2}} \tilde{E}\right)
$$

We see that $F$ is a solution of an elliptic differential equation and so, by elliptic regularity, $F$ is smooth.
It remains to show that $y^{\frac{2-r}{2}} \tilde{E}$ is in the image of $K_{-r}$. Since $H$ is orthogonal to all cuspidal Maass wave forms with eigenvalue $\frac{r}{2}\left(1-\frac{r}{2}\right)$, we see that in the expansion

$$
\tilde{E}=\sum_{i=1}^{N}\left(y^{\frac{2-r}{2}} f_{i}, H\right)^{R} f_{i}
$$

only the $f_{i} \in \mathcal{M}_{2-r}(\Gamma, \bar{v})$ that are orthogonal to $\mathcal{S}_{2-r}(\Gamma, \bar{v})$ can occur. Hence $\tilde{E}$ must be orthogonal to $\mathcal{S}_{2-r}(\Gamma, \bar{v})$ and has finite Petersson norm. If $2-r \geq 1$ this implies $\tilde{E}=0$. If $2-r<0$ we have $\mathcal{M}_{2-r}(\Gamma, \bar{v})=\{0\}$ by Kno67, so in this case we also have $\tilde{E}=0$. We are left with the case $0 \leq 2-r<1$. In this case all modular forms in $\mathcal{M}_{2-r}(\Gamma, \bar{v})$ have finite Petersson norm, so $\tilde{E}$ can be any form in the orthogonal complement of $\mathcal{S}_{2-r}(\Gamma, \bar{v})$. We can appeal to Roe66, Satz 11.2], to see that $\tilde{E}$ is a linear combination of residues of Eisenstein series at $s=\frac{r}{2}$. Therefore there exist $a_{i} \in \mathbb{C}$ with

$$
y^{\frac{2-r}{2}} \tilde{E}(z)=\sum_{i=1}^{m^{*}} a_{i} \operatorname{Res}_{s=\frac{r}{2}}\left(E_{2-r, \bar{v}}^{q_{i}}(z, s)\right)
$$

Note that we can restrict the sum on the right hand side to include only Eisenstein series that have a pole at $s=\frac{r}{2}$. On the other hand Eisenstein series of weight $-r$ never have a pole at $s=\frac{r}{2}$ by Roe66, Satz 13.2], since $-r<-1$. Equation 4.4.5) now implies

$$
\begin{align*}
\operatorname{Res}_{s=\frac{r}{2}}\left(E_{2-r, \bar{v}}^{q_{i}}(z, s)\right) & =\lim _{s \rightarrow \frac{r}{2}}\left(s-\frac{r}{2}\right) E_{2-r, \bar{v}}^{q_{i}}(z, s)  \tag{4.4.11}\\
& =\lim _{s \rightarrow \frac{r}{2}} K_{-r} E_{-r, \bar{v}}^{q_{i}}(z, s)=K_{-r} E_{-r, \bar{v}}^{q_{i}}\left(z, \frac{r}{2}\right) . \tag{4.4.12}
\end{align*}
$$

Setting $E=\sum_{i=1}^{m^{*}} a_{i} E_{-r, \bar{v}}^{q_{i}}\left(z, \frac{r}{2}\right)$ we can confirm statement (ii).
(ii) $\Rightarrow$ (ii): Let $H=K_{-r} F+K_{-r} E$ as described in (iii) and let $\tilde{f}$ be a cuspidal Maass wave form with eigenvalue $\frac{r}{2}\left(1-\frac{r}{2}\right)$. From the first part of the proof we know that $K_{-r} E$ has the form $y^{\frac{2-r}{2}} \tilde{E}$, where $\tilde{E} \in \mathcal{M}_{2-r}(\Gamma, \bar{v})$ is orthogonal to $\mathcal{S}_{2-r}(\Gamma, \bar{v})$. This implies that $y^{\frac{2-r}{2}} \tilde{E}$ is orthogonal to $\tilde{f}$ with respect to the scalar product of $H_{2-r, \bar{v}}$, so

$$
(H, \tilde{f})^{R}=\left(K_{-r} F, \tilde{f}\right)^{R}=\left(F, \Lambda_{2-r} \tilde{f}\right)^{R}
$$

Since $f=y^{-\frac{2-r}{2}} \tilde{f}$ is in $\mathcal{S}_{2-r}(\Gamma, \bar{v})$ and hence holomorphic we have

$$
\Lambda_{2-r} \tilde{f}=\Lambda_{2-r}\left(y^{\frac{2-r}{2}} f\right)=(z-\bar{z}) \frac{\partial f}{\partial \bar{z}}=0
$$

and therefore $(H, \tilde{f})^{R}=0$.

Theorem 4.4.1 now follows from Proposition 4.4.11.
Proof of Theorem 4.4.1 and of Theorem 4.2.1 for $2-r \neq 1$. Let $\phi \in Z_{r, v}^{1}(\Gamma, \mathcal{P})$ and $g$ and $G$ be constructed as in (4.4.7) and (4.4.8). In the case $2-r>0$ suppose additionally that $(f, \phi)=0$ for all $f \in \mathcal{S}_{2-r}(\Gamma, \bar{v})$. By Lemma 4.4.10 in the case $2-r>0$, and Remark 4.4.1 in the case $2-r \leq 0, G$ satisfies condition (i) of Proposition 4.4.11. Hence there is a smooth $F \in H_{-r, \bar{v}}$ and a linear combination of Eisenstein series $E(z)=\sum_{i=1}^{m^{*}} a_{i} E_{-r, \bar{v}}^{q_{i}}\left(z, \frac{r}{2}\right)$, with

$$
G=K_{-r} F+K_{-r} E=K_{-r}(F+E) .
$$

As stated in Proposition 4.4.11, $E$ is only non-zero if $0 \leq 2-r<1$, and in this case the Eisenstein series $E_{-r, \bar{v}}^{q_{i}}\left(\cdot, \frac{r}{2}\right)$ are smooth functions that grow at most polynomially at each cusp of $\Gamma$. Since $F$ is smooth and in $H_{-r, \bar{v}}, F$ also grows at most polynomially at each cusp and so the same is true for $D=E+F$. We have

$$
G(z)=y^{\frac{r+2}{2}} \overline{\frac{\partial g}{\partial \bar{z}}(z)}=2 i y \frac{\partial D}{\partial z}-\frac{r}{2} D=2 i y^{\frac{r+2}{2}} \frac{\partial}{\partial z}\left(y^{-\frac{r}{2}} D\right) .
$$

Dividing by $y^{\frac{r+2}{2}}$ and taking the complex conjugate of both sides we arrive at

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\partial g}{\partial \bar{z}}(z)=\frac{\partial}{\partial \bar{z}}\left(-2 i y^{-\frac{r}{2}} \bar{D}\right)(z) \tag{4.4.13}
\end{equation*}
$$

Since $D$ is invariant under $\left.\right|_{-r, \bar{v}} ^{R}, \bar{D}$ is invariant under $\left.\right|_{r, v} ^{R}$. By Lemma 4.4.6, the function $\tilde{D}(z)=-2 i y^{-\frac{r}{2}} \bar{D}$ is invariant under $\left.\right|_{r, v}$. This invariance implies that $\tilde{g}=g-\tilde{D}$ satisfies $\left.\tilde{g}\right|_{r, v} \gamma-\tilde{g}=\phi(\gamma)$ for all $\gamma \in \Gamma$. Since $\tilde{D}$ grows at most polynomially at the cusps of $\Gamma$, $\tilde{g}$ satisfies the growth conditions for functions in $\tilde{Q}$. Proposition 4.4.3 now tells us that $\tilde{g} \in \mathcal{Q}$. Note also that equation (4.4.13) implies that $\tilde{g}$ is holomorphic, so $\tilde{g} \in \mathcal{P}$. We finally conclude that $\phi$ is indeed a coboundary in $Z_{r, v}^{1}(\Gamma, \mathcal{P})$.
The proof above shows in particular that for $2-r \leq 0$ every cocycle in $Z_{r, v}^{1}(\Gamma, \mathcal{P})$ is a coboundary and hence $H_{r, v}^{1}(\Gamma, v)=\{0\}$. This proves Theorem 4.2 .1 for $2-r \leq 0$, since $\mathcal{S}_{2-r}(\Gamma, \bar{v})$ is also $\{0\}$ in this case.

Remark. The proof fails if $2-r=1$, because Proposition 4.4.11 is not available in that case. The only point where we need the assumption $2-r \neq 1$ in the proof of that proposition, is when we show that $\tilde{F}_{2}$ is in the image of $K_{-r}$, in particular for the construction of the functions $F_{2}^{i} \in H_{-r, \bar{v}}$ in (4.4.9). The crucial consequence of Proposition 4.4.11 is that $G$ is in the image of $K_{-r}$. In the case $2-r=1$ we only obtain

$$
G=K_{-1} F+\sum_{i=1}^{m^{*}} \frac{1}{4 \pi} \int_{-\infty}^{\infty}\left(E_{1, \bar{v}}^{q_{i}}\left(\cdot, \frac{1}{2}+i \rho\right), G\right)^{R} E_{1, \bar{v}}^{q_{i}}\left(z, \frac{1}{2}+i \rho\right) d \rho .
$$

In the notation of the proof of Proposition 4.4.11 we have $F=F_{1}$ and $E=0$ since $r=1$. To prove Theorem 4.2.1 in this case, one would need to show that the second summand above is in the image of $K_{-1}$.

### 4.5 Vector-valued modular forms

In this section we generalise Theorem 4.2.1 to vector-valued cusp forms. Let $\rho: \Gamma \rightarrow U(n)$ be a unitary representation of $\Gamma$ on $\mathbb{C}^{n}$ and $v$ a unitary multiplier system of weight $r$. Let $F$ be a function from $\mathcal{H}$ to $\mathbb{C}^{n}$. The slash operator $\left.\right|_{\rho, v, r}$ is defined by

$$
\left.F\right|_{r, v, \rho} \gamma(z)=j(\gamma, z)^{-r} \overline{v(\gamma)} \rho(\gamma)^{-1} F(\gamma z) .
$$

Definition 4.5.1. A function $f: \mathcal{H} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}^{n}$ is a modular form for $\Gamma$ of weight $r$, representation $\rho$, and multiplier system $v$ if the following conditions are satisfied:
(i) $f$ is holomorphic on $\mathcal{H}$.
(ii) $f(z)=\left.f\right|_{r, v, \rho} \gamma(z)$ for all $\gamma \in \Gamma$ and $z \in \mathcal{H}$.
(iii) If $q$ is a cusp of $\Gamma$ and $A \infty=q$, then for any $\epsilon>0$

$$
j(A, z)^{-r} f(A z) \text { is bounded for } y \geq \epsilon .
$$

If $f$ satisfies the additional condition
(iii') If $q$ is a cusp of $\Gamma$ and $A \infty=q$, then there exists an $\epsilon>0$ such that

$$
j(A, z)^{-r} f(A z)=\mathcal{O}_{y \rightarrow \infty}\left(e^{-\epsilon y}\right)
$$

it is a cusp form. The set of modular forms or cusp forms of this kind is denoted by $M_{r}(\Gamma, v, \rho)$ and $S_{r}(\Gamma, v, \rho)$ respectively.

Let $\mathcal{P}^{n}$ be the set of vector-valued functions $f(z)=\left(f_{1}(z), \ldots, f_{n}(z)\right)$ such that all $f_{i}$ are in $\mathcal{P}$. The slash operator $\left.\right|_{r, v, \rho}$ defines a $\Gamma$-action on $\mathcal{P}^{n}$ and so we can define the cohomology groups $H_{r, v, \rho}^{1}\left(\Gamma, \mathcal{P}^{n}\right)$ and $\tilde{H}_{r, v, \rho}^{1}\left(\Gamma, \mathcal{P}^{n}\right)$. Just as in the 1-dimensional case, they turn out to be the same. The proof of this fact relies on a generalisation of Corollary 4.1.2;
Proposition 4.5.1. Let $U \in U(n), s \in \mathbb{R} \backslash\{0\}$ and $g \in \mathcal{P}^{n}$. Then there exists an $f \in \mathcal{P}^{n}$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
U^{*} f(z+s)-f(z)=g(z), \quad \forall z \in \mathcal{H} \tag{4.5.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. Since $U$ is diagonalisable, there exists a $V \in \mathrm{U}(n)$ and a diagonal matrix $D \in \mathrm{U}(n)$ with

$$
U=V^{*} D V
$$

Multiplying equation 4.5.1 by $V$, we get

$$
\begin{equation*}
D^{*} V f(z+s)-V f(z)=V g(z) . \tag{4.5.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

Let $\epsilon_{1}, \ldots, \epsilon_{n}$ be the diagonal entries of $D$ and $G=V g=\left(G_{1}, \ldots, G_{n}\right) \in \mathcal{P}^{n}$. We can use Corollary 4.1.2 to find solutions $F_{i} \in \mathcal{P}$ for

$$
\overline{\epsilon_{i}} F_{i}(z+s)-F_{i}(z)=G_{i}(z) .
$$

Then $f=V^{-1}\left(F_{1}, \ldots, F_{n}\right)$ is in $\mathcal{P}^{n}$ and satisfies 4.5.2.
This can be used to show
Theorem 4.5.2. Every cocycle in $Z_{v, \rho}^{1}\left(\Gamma, \mathcal{P}^{n}\right)$ is parabolic.

### 4.5.1 Petersson inner product

Let $2-r>0$ and $f, g$ be in $\mathcal{S}_{2-r}\left(\Gamma, \bar{v}, \rho^{-1}\right)$. The Petersson inner product of $f$ and $g$ is defined by

$$
(f, g)=\int_{\mathcal{F}}\langle f(z), g(z)\rangle y^{-r} d x d y
$$

where $\left\langle\left(a_{i}\right),\left(b_{i}\right)\right\rangle=\sum_{i=1}^{n} a_{i} \overline{\bar{b}}_{i}$ is the usual scalar product on $\mathbb{C}^{n}$. We will repeat the constructions of Section 4.3.

Lemma 4.5.3. Let $g$ be in $\mathcal{S}_{2-r}\left(\Gamma, \bar{v}, \rho^{-1}\right)$, then

$$
\phi_{g}^{\infty}(z): \gamma \mapsto \phi_{g, \gamma}^{\infty}(z)=\left[\int_{\gamma^{-1} \infty}^{\infty} g(\tau)(\tau-\bar{z})^{-r} d \tau\right]^{-}
$$

is a cocycle in $Z_{v, \rho}^{1}\left(\Gamma, \mathcal{P}^{n}\right)$.
Again we can use Stokes' theorem to show

$$
(f, g)=-C_{2-r} \sum_{m=1}^{n} \int_{A_{i_{m}}}^{A_{i_{m}+1}}\left\langle f(z), \overline{\phi_{g, \alpha_{i_{m}}}^{\infty}(z)}\right\rangle d z .
$$

Using this we define a pairing between $\mathcal{S}_{2-r}\left(\Gamma, \bar{v}, \rho^{-1}\right)$ and $H_{r, v, \rho}^{1}\left(\Gamma, \mathcal{P}^{n}\right)$ as follows. Let $f \in \mathcal{S}_{2-r}\left(\Gamma, \rho^{-1}, \bar{v}\right)$ and $[\phi] \in H_{r, v}^{1}\left(\Gamma, \mathcal{P}^{n}\right)$ be represented by $\phi$. Then

$$
(f,[\phi])=(f, \phi)=-C_{2-r} \sum_{m=1}^{n} \int_{A_{i_{m}}}^{A_{i_{m}+1}}\left\langle f(z), \overline{\phi\left(\alpha_{i_{m}}\right)(z)}\right\rangle d z,
$$

is well-defined (independent of the representative $\phi$ ), and furthermore we have the following theorem, analogous to Theorem 4.2.1.

Theorem 4.5.4. Let $v$ and $\rho$ be as above and $0<2-r \neq 1$. The pairing defined above is perfect, so the map $f \mapsto \phi_{f}^{\infty}$ induces an isomorphism

$$
\mathcal{S}_{2-r}\left(\Gamma, \bar{v}, \rho^{-1}\right) \cong H_{r, v, \rho}^{1}\left(\Gamma, \mathcal{P}^{n}\right)
$$

If $2-r \leq 0$ we have

$$
\mathcal{S}_{2-r}\left(\Gamma, \bar{v}, \rho^{-1}\right) \cong H_{r, v, \rho}^{1}\left(\Gamma, \mathcal{P}^{n}\right) \cong\{0\} .
$$

Proof. All the constructions of Section 4.4 work in the vector-valued case. In particular every statement we cited from Roe66 is already formulated for vector-valued functions. The fact that every vector-valued modular form of negative weight is 0 is also stated in [Roe66] as a consequence of Satz 5.3; and this generalises the main theorem of [Kno67]. It is also shown that a vector-valued modular form of weight 0 is constant.

## References

[AL70] A. O. L. Atkin and J. Lehner. Hecke operators on $\Gamma_{0}(m)$. Math. Ann., 185:134160, 1970.
[AL78] A. O. L. Atkin and W. C. W. Li. Twists of newforms and pseudo-eigenvalues of W-operators. Invent. Math., 48(3):221-243, 1978.
[Ant92] J. Antoniadis. Modulformen auf $\Gamma_{0}(N)$ mit rationalen Perioden. Manuscripta Mathematica, 74(1):359-384, 1992.
[Asa76] T. Asai. On the Fourier coefficients of automorphic forms at various cusps and some applications to Rankin's convolution. J. Math. Soc. Japan, 28(1):48-61, 1976.
[BCD14] R. Bruggeman, Y. Choie, and N. Diamantis. Holomorphic automorphic forms and cohomology. 2014. Preprint: arXiv:1404.6718.
[BG01] L. Borisov and P. Gunnells. Toric modular forms and nonvanishing of $L$-functions. J. Reine Angew. Math., 539:149-165, 2001.
[BG03] L. Borisov and P. Gunnells. Toric modular forms of higher weight. J. Reine Angew. Math., 560:43-64, 2003.
[Boy98] D. Boyd. Mahler's measure and special values of $L$-functions. Experiment. Math., 7(1):37-82, 1998.
[Bru] F. Brunault. Regulators of Siegel units and applications. Preprint: arXiv:1504.08127.
[Bru81] Roelof W. Bruggeman. Fourier coefficients of automorphic forms, volume 865 of Lecture Notes in Mathematics. Springer-Verlag, Berlin-New York, 1981. Mathematical Monographs, 48.
[Coh13] H. Cohen. Haberland's formula and numerical computation of Petersson scalar products. In ANTS X, volume 1 of The Open Book Series, pages 249-270, San Diego, United States, 2013. Mathematical Sciences Publisher.
[Con01] L. Conlon. Differentiable Manifolds. Birkhaeuser, second edition, 2001.
[CS15] H. Cohen and F. Strömberg. Modular Forms: A Classical Approach. 2015. In preparation.
[Dau14] Austin Daughton. A Hecke correspondence theorem for automorphic integrals with infinite log-polynomial sum period functions. Int. J. Number Theory, 10(7):1857-1879, 2014.
[Den97] Christopher Deninger. Deligne periods of mixed motives, $K$-theory and the entropy of certain $\mathbf{Z}^{n}$-actions. J. Amer. Math. Soc., 10(2):259-281, 1997.
[DN15] M. Dickson and M. Neururer. Spaces generated by products of Eisenstein series. 2015. In preparation.
[DNS15] Nikolaos Diamantis, Michael Neururer, and Fredrik Strömberg. A correspondence of modular forms and applications to values of $l$-series. Research in Number Theory, 1(1):1-12, 2015.
[DS10] F. Diamond and J. Shurman. A First Course in Modular Forms, volume 228 of GTM. Springer, 2010.
[Eic57] M. Eichler. Eine Verallgemeinerung der Abelschen Integrale. Math. Z., 67:267298, 1957.
[For25] L. Ford. The fundamental region for a Fuchsian group. Bulletin of the American Mathematical Society, 31(9-10):531-539, 111925.
[Gol95] D. Goldfeld. Special values of derivatives of L-functions. In Conference Proceedings, volume 15. Canadian Mathematical Society, 1995.
[GT01] D. Gilbarg and N.S. Trudinger. Elliptic Partial Differential Equations of Second Order. Springer Verlag, 2001.
[Gun59] R. C. Gunning. Factors of automorphy and other formal cohomology groups for Lie groups. Ann. of Math. (2), 69:314-326; erratum, 734, 1959.
[IK05] Ö. Imamoğlu and W. Kohnen. Representations of integers as sums of an even number of squares. Math. Ann., 333(4):815-829, 2005.
[Iwa97] H. Iwaniec. Topics in classical automorphic forms, volume 17 of Graduate Studies in Mathematics. American Mathematical Society, Providence, RI, 1997.
[KM08] W. Kohnen and Y. Martin. Products of two Eisenstein series and spaces of cusp forms of prime level. J. Ramanujan Math. Soc., 23(4):337-356, 2008.
[KM10] M. I. Knopp and H. Mawi. Eichler cohomology theorem for automorphic forms of small weights. Proc. Amer. Math. Soc., 138(2):395-404, 2010.
[Kno67] M. I. Knopp. Notes on automorphic functions: An entire automorphic form of positive dimension is zero. J. Res. Nat. Bur. Standards Sect. B, 71B:167-169, 1967.
[Kno74] M. I. Knopp. Some new results on the Eichler cohomology of automorphic forms. Bull. Amer. Math. Soc., 80:607-632, 1974.

## References

[Kno85] M. I. Knopp. On the growth of entire automorphic integrals. Results Math., 8(2):146-152, 1985.
[KZ84] W. Kohnen and D. Zagier. Modular forms with rational periods. Universität Bonn. SFB 40. Theoretische Mathematik/Max-Planck-Institut für Mathematik, 1984.
[KZ01] M. Kontsevich and D. Zagier. Periods. In Mathematics unlimited-2001 and beyond, pages 771-808. Springer, Berlin, 2001.
[Man73] Y. Manin. Periods of parabolic forms and p-adic Hecke series. Mathematics of the USSR-Sbornik, 1973.
[Mer94] L. Merel. Universal Fourier expansions of modular forms. In On Artin's conjecture for odd 2-dimensional representations, volume 1585 of Lecture Notes in Math., pages 59-94. Springer, Berlin, 1994.
[Mer09] L. Merel. Symboles de Manin et valeurs de fonctions $l$. In Y. Tschinkel and Y. Zarhin, editors, Algebra, Arithmetic, and Geometry. In honor of Yu. I. Manin, volume 3, 2009.
[Miy06] T. Miyake. Modular forms. Springer, 2006. Translated from the Japanese by Y. Maede.
[Neu16] Michael O. Neururer. Eichler cohomology in general weights using spectral theory. The Ramanujan Journal, pages 1-27, 2016.
[Nie74] D. Niebur. Construction of automorphic forms and integrals. Trans. Amer. Math. Soc., 191:373-385, 1974.
[Pet38] H. Petersson. Zur analytischen Theorie der Grenzkreisgruppen. Mathematische Annalen, 115(1):518-572, 1938.
[Pri99] W. Pribitkin. The Fourier coefficients of modular forms and Niebur modular integrals having small positive weight. I. Acta Arith., 91(4):291-309, 1999.
[Pri05] W. Pribitkin. Fractional integrals of modular forms. Acta Arith., 116(1):43-62, 2005.
[Rau14] M. Raum. Products of vector valued Eisenstein series. 2014. Preprint: arXiv:1411.3877.
[Roe66] W. Roelcke. Das Eigenwertproblem der automorphen Formen in der hyperbolischen Ebene. I, II. Math. Ann. 167 (1966), 292-337; ibid., 168:261-324, 1966.
[RS94] M. Rubinstein and P. Sarnak. Chebyshev's bias. Experiment. Math., 3(3):173197, 1994.
[RZ12] M. Rogers and W. Zudilin. From L-series of elliptic curves to Mahler measures. Compos. Math., 148(2):385-414, 2012.
[Sage] The Sage Developers. Sage Mathematics Software (Version 6.7), 2015. http://www.sagemath.org.
[Shi59] G. Shimura. Sur les integrales attachées aux formes automorphes. Journal of the Mathematical Society of Japan, 1959.
[Shi71] G. Shimura. Introduction to the arithmetic theory of automorphic functions. Publications of the Mathematical Society of Japan, No. 11. Iwanami Shoten, Publishers, Tokyo; Princeton University Press, Princeton, N.J., 1971. Kanô Memorial Lectures, No. 1.
[Shi76] G. Shimura. The special values of the zeta functions associated with cusp forms. Comm. Pure Appl. Math., 29(6):783-804, 1976.
[Ste07] W. Stein. Modular forms, a computational approach, volume 79 of Graduate Studies in Mathematics. American Mathematical Society, 2007.
[Wan00] X. Wang. A conjecture on the Eichler cohomology of automorphic forms. Sci. China Ser. A, 43(7):734-742, 2000.
[Wei77] J. Weisinger. Some results on classical Eisenstein series and modular forms over function fields. PhD thesis, Harvard University, 1977.
[Zud13] W. Zudilin. Period(d)ness of L-values. pages 381-395, 2013.
[Zud14] W. Zudilin. Regulator of modular units and Mahler measures. Math. Proc. Cambridge Philos. Soc., 156(2):313-326, 2014.


[^0]:    ${ }^{1}$ Our divisor function is $\sigma_{l-1, \phi, 1}$ in Raum's notation.

[^1]:    ${ }^{2}$ I.e. if $q \neq p$ is prime such that $\alpha_{q}$ is non-trivial, then $\operatorname{ord}_{q}(M)=\operatorname{ord}_{q}(N)$.
    ${ }^{3}$ The subspace $\mathcal{S}_{2}^{\mathrm{rk}=0}(N)$ whose projection to the new space is $\overline{\mathcal{S}_{2}^{\mathrm{rk}=0}(N)}$ is defined in the next section.

[^2]:    ${ }^{1}$ Another common term for modular forms that is used e.g., in Kno74, is entire automorphic forms.

[^3]:    ${ }^{2}\left[A_{i}, A_{i+1}\left[\right.\right.$ denotes the geodesic in $\mathcal{H}$ that connects $A_{i}$ and $A_{i+1}$ and includes $A_{i}$ but not $A_{i+1}$.

[^4]:    ${ }^{3}$ An orthonormal system of eigenfunctions of an operator $T$ on a Hilbert space $H$ is a set of eigenfunctions of $T$ that are pairwise orthogonal and have norm 1.

